

# **WHY JESUS MATTERS NOW**

**The Life of Christ: Values that Bring  
Freedom**

**‘If you continue in my word, then you are my disciples indeed and you shall  
know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.’**

**(Jesus in John 8:31-32)**

**Assembled and Edited By Elbert Hardy**

**© 2013 Elbert Hardy**

## **PROLOGUE**

I took several years to piece together this book. The insights you will see by studying the life and teachings of Jesus will astound you. They are quite different from those I heard about Jesus in church.

If you are like me it will be an exhilarating journey and an eye opening revelation of his wisdom, strength, power and love. It should enable you to know Jesus better than ever and encourage a closer intimate relationship with him.

He will change your life if you let him. He will give you new direction in life. He will provide a real and satisfying reason to live. Jesus is why there is meaning in life. He gives life PURPOSE. He is why we have life in the first place.

We have a future beyond this life because of him. He built the universe and owns everything in it. He is why peace will come to this earth. He will bring the end of suffering and death for he challenged and conquered death. He is why we have hope and why there will be a Kingdom with him as King of kings. He will become the Savior of the entire world. You have a part in that great and lofty goal. That's why I assembled and edited this e-Book.

What makes a person come alive when they study the Life of Jesus? He's utterly unique. No one else offers what he does. It's the essence of the gospel, a word I'd rather replace with the best news ever.

Through him we will live permanently, forever and always, life without end fulfilling a great role across time and space assisting in the development of the universe. It's not about eternal retirement in 'heaven'. It's about the King of

kings and his government of which you and I are called to be a part. We are future Cabinet Members in the Kingdom of God. Could anything be better?

Our view of eternity makes us who we are. God has placed eternity in our hearts. Everyone who has ever lived has, at one point or another, thought about it. Why are we here? Where are we going? Is there life after death? Jesus claims there is.

But what are we going to do for all eternity? I love this question because I love its answer. God is building a universe to fill it with life. We, as his children, will be doing what we see our Father do.

**This then is the essence of the TRUE and COMPLETE gospel:**

1. We have forgiveness from individual and collective sins through faith in Jesus.
2. Because of Jesus we have the promise of eternal life IN HIS KINGDOM to come.
3. He's bringing to our Earth the first and only World Government with Jesus as King of Kings and Lord of Lords which also includes us (his children) as his Cabinet Members.
4. He's making it possible for us as his children to acquire the skill sets required for service in his Kingdom.
5. His Government shall have no end and shall spread across the universe as God brings it to life through his children; and that means you and me.

The scriptures will prove true. We can trust them. Talk about great news. That's what the word 'gospel' means. Could anything you can imagine be greater in scope, in duration, in size, in love and joy, peace and harmony? Could you imagine anything better or more desirable for yourself and your loved ones? Imagine: you can live PERMANENTLY doing great things with God for all time to come! God's great plan includes the whole universe and it includes you and me. Amazing!

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Elbert was born in Anderson, Indiana in 1951 to Christian parents. As a teenager he began to see flaws in church doctrines that puzzled him. In biology class, he was taught evolution instead of creation was the way we got here. Life had no meaning or purpose as a result. Gradually, he began to see flaws in evolutionary theory and came to look more carefully at both worldviews.

He studied world religions, philosophy, music and art, as well as developing interests in photography, electronics and agriculture. He began writing in the second grade and his teacher marveled at his interest and talents even then. God was at work. Gradually he and God became best friends, but only after many trials and troubles, like Viet Nam and the draft.

Many outdoor adventures, dangers and near misses later, he began to think about eternity once again. Influenced by his parents, he rekindled a passionate pursuit of truth. He wanted to understand the world and why people did what they did. Through many years of study in college, loads of life experiences, marriage, three kids and several multifaceted career choices, he began to gel his ideas into the written word, audio and video venues.

His God, his love for people, his wife of 43 years and his family has made him the writer, speaker and trainer he is today. He plans many new books, audio books and videos in the future. He also started LambsTV.com and built main his website [www.ITellWhy.com](http://www.ITellWhy.com).

## **‘I Tell Why’ Series EBooks by this author:**

- **WHY I’M EVOLUTION FREE**  
**111 Answers for Darwin Followers**
- **WHY LIE ABOUT HELL?**  
**40 Good Reasons to Tell the Truth**
- **WHY JESUS MATTERS NOW**  
**The Life of Christ: Values that Bring Freedom**
- **WHY NO ONE ‘GOES TO HEAVEN’**  
**God’s Purpose for the Universe and Your *True* Destiny**
- **WHY END TIME PROPHECIES MATTER**  
**Surviving WW3’s Unexpected Consequences**
- **WHY ‘KINGDOM COME’?**  
**The Return and Reign of the King of kings**
- **WHY I TEST YOUR BIBLE IQ**  
**100 Questions with Answers**

# WHY JESUS MATTERS NOW

## TABLE OF CONTENTS:

**PROLOGUE**

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR**

**OTHER EBOOKS BY THIS AUTHOR YOU MIGHT BENEFIT FROM**

### **EPISODE 1 OF 30**

Jesus, The Creator

Jesus' Birth Foretold

A Virgin Shall Be With Child

The Birth of John the Baptist

The Birth of Jesus

Events Surrounding Jesus' Birth

Jesus is Circumcised

Jesus' Method of Death Foretold

### **EPISODE 2 OF 30**

Jerusalem Troubled Over Jesus' Birth

Wise Magi Outsmart Herod

Jesus and Parents Flee to Egypt; Babies Killed

Jesus at Age Twelve

The Ministry of John the Baptist

Jesus is Baptized

The Temptation of Jesus  
John the Baptist is Challenged  
'We Have Found the Messiah!'  
Jesus' First Miracle: Water into Wine  
Jesus Drives Out the Merchants for the First Time

### **EPISODE 3 OF 30**

Nicodemus Comes to Jesus by Night  
The Work of John the Baptist  
Jesus and the Woman at the Well  
Jesus Returns to Cana  
Jesus Heals the Nobleman's Son  
Jesus Gets Thrown Out of his Home Town  
Jesus Leaves Nazareth  
Jesus' First Miracle Catch of Fish  
Jesus Teaches in the Synagogue in Capernaum

### **EPISODE 4 OF 30**

Jesus Forgives Sins and Heals in Capernaum  
Jesus Calls Matthew  
'New Wine Must Go into New Bottles'  
Jesus Heals the Man at the Pool on the Sabbath  
The Son Can Do Nothing of Himself  
The Witness of John the Baptist  
Jesus Teaches About the Sabbath  
Jesus Commissions His Disciples  
Jesus' Sermon on the Mount

### **EPISODE 5 OF 30**

Be Perfect  
Beware of Hypocrisy  
Jesus Teaches How to Pray  
Judge Not  
Jesus Heals the Centurion's Servant  
John the Baptist has Doubts About Jesus  
Jesus Commends John the Baptist  
Jesus Upbraids Unbelief

Jesus Rebukes the Pharisees  
Jesus Preaches About the Kingdom of God

### **EPISODE 6 OF 30**

Jesus Heals One Possessed  
Make the Tree Good and Its Fruit Good  
Who is My Mother and Who are My Brothers?  
The Parable of the Sower  
Jesus Explains the Parable of the Sower  
The Parable of the Tares  
The Parable of the Mustard Seed  
The Parable of Leaven  
Jesus Explains the Parable to His Disciples  
The Parable of the Treasure Hid in a Field  
The Parable of the Pearl of Great Price  
The Parable of the Net  
Jesus Calms a Storm  
Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit  
Jesus Heals a Rulers Daughter & Woman's Issue of Blood

### **EPISODE 7 OF 30**

Jesus Heals Two Blind Men  
A Prophet is Not without Honor  
The Harvest is Plentiful  
The Names of the Disciples  
Jesus Instructs His Disciples  
Sheep Among Wolves  
King Herod Hears of Jesus  
Why John the Baptist was Imprisoned  
A Large Crowd Follows Jesus  
'You Give Them Something to Eat'  
Jesus and Peter Walk on Water

### **EPISODE 8 OF 30**

Jesus' Fame Grows  
This is the Work of God  
I Am the Bread of Life  
Some Disciples Leave Jesus  
Jesus Condemns Tradition  
That Which Defiles the Man



Let the Children First Be Filled  
Jesus Feeds Four Thousand  
Show Us a Sign from Heaven  
'Beware of the Leaven of the Pharisees'  
Jesus Heals Another Blind Man  
'Who Do Men Say I Am?'

### **EPISODE 9 OF 30**

The Transfiguration  
Elijah Must Come First  
'All Things Are Possible to Him that Believes'  
Jesus Paid Taxes  
Who is the Greatest?  
The Fire is Not Quenched  
The Parable of the King Who Settled Accounts  
The Would-be Followers of Jesus  
Even Jesus' Brothers Disbelieve  
'I Came to Save Lives, Not Destroy Them'  
The People Are Divided Over Jesus  
'You Have a Devil!'  
Some Believe While Others Deny Jesus

### **EPISODE 10 OF 30**

Living Water  
Officers Come to Arrest Jesus  
The Woman Taken in Adultery  
'I Am the Light of the World'  
'The Truth Shall Make You Free'  
'If God Were Your Father...'  
Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind... '...I Am the Light of the World.'  
The Pharisees Are Divided Over Jesus  
The Parable of the Sheep and the Shepherd  
I Am the Door  
I Am the Good Shepherd

### **EPISODE 11 OF 30**

The Lord Appoints 70 and Instructs Them  
'I Saw Satan Fall as Lightning from Heaven'  
Jesus Rejoices in Spirit  
'What Shall I Do to Inherit Eternal Life?'

The Parable of the Good Samaritan  
Martha, Martha  
'Lord, Teach Us to Pray'  
The Parable of the Loaves  
Ask, Seek, Knock  
'He Casts Out Devils by Beelzebub'  
This is An Evil Generation  
Jesus Dines with a Pharisee  
'Beware of the Leaven of the Pharisees'  
Fear God

### **EPISODE 12 OF 30**

The Parable of the Prosperous Farmer  
Do Not Worry  
Seek the Kingdom  
The Parable of the Watchful Servants  
'Who is the Faithful and Watchful Servant?'  
Jesus Predicted Division  
The Parable of the Fig Tree  
Jesus Heals on the Sabbath  
Jesus' Critics Are Humiliated  
The Parable of the Mustard Seed  
'If You are the Christ, Tell Us Plainly.'  
Jesus Escapes Capture Again  
The Parable of the Strait Gate  
'Herod Will Kill You!'  
Jesus Heals Again on the Sabbath  
The Parable of the Chief Seats

### **EPISODE 13 OF 30**

The Parable of the Great Supper  
Count the Cost  
The Parable of the Lost Sheep (1 of 5 in a series)  
The Parable of the Lost Coin (2 of 5 in a series)  
The Parable of the Prodigal Son (3 of 5 in a series)  
The Parable of the Rich Man's Steward (4 of 5 in a series)  
The Parable of Lazarus and the Rich Man (5 of 5 in a series)  
Forgiveness and faith  
Jesus Raises Lazarus of Bethany  
I Am the Resurrection

## **EPISODE 14 OF 30**

Jesus Raises Lazarus  
Jesus Heals Ten Lepers  
One Shall Be Taken, the Other Left  
The Parable of the Publican and the Pharisee  
Jesus on Divorce  
'Suffer the Little Children to Come to Me.'  
'Keep the Commandments'  
The Parable of the Vinedresser  
Jesus Predicts His Death  
'So Shall it Not Be Among You...'  
Jesus Heals Another Blind Man

## **EPISODE 15 OF 30**

Jesus and Zacchaeus  
The Parable of the Nobleman and the Kingdom  
Jesus Heads for Jerusalem  
'Put Lazarus Also to Death!'  
Jesus' Triumphal Entry  
'Master, Rebuke Your Disciples!'  
Jesus Weeps Over Jerusalem  
'Hosanna to the Son of David!'  
Jesus Curses the Fig Tree  
Jesus Drives Out the Moneychangers  
'We Want to See Jesus.'  
A Voice from Heaven  
'Walk while you have the Light.'  
Some Among the Chief Rulers Believe  
The Fig Tree Dies  
'By what Authority Do You Do This?'  
The Parable of the Two Sons in the Vineyard  
The Parable of the Wicked Hired Hands

## **EPISODE 16 OF 30**

The Stone the Builders Rejected  
The Parable of the King's Sons' Wedding  
The Pharisees Try to Trap Jesus Again  
Sadducees and the Resurrection  
Which is the First Commandment of All?

The Widows Mite  
'Not One Stone Shall Be Left...'  
The Great Tribulation  
Jesus Coming in the Clouds  
The Parable of the Fig Tree  
Be Ready  
Jesus Anointed at Bethany  
Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus  
Jesus Eats the Passover with His Disciples  
'One of You Shall Betray Me!'

### **EPISODE 17 OF 30**

A New Commandment  
Jesus' Last Passover  
'If You Love Me, Keep My Commandments!'  
'I Am the True Vine; Abide in Me.'  
Love One Another  
I Have Chosen You  
Jesus Warns His Disciples  
Jesus' Final Instructions before His Death  
'Ask... So Your Joy May Be Full.'  
The Real Lord's Prayer

### **EPISODE 18 OF 30**

Jesus Prays in Gethsemane  
Jesus' Last Healing Miracle: Malchus' ear  
His Disciples Forsake Jesus and Run  
Jesus is Bound and Led Away  
Jesus is Condemned to Die  
Peter Denies Jesus, as Predicted  
'Are You the Son of God?'  
Judas Hangs Himself  
Jesus before Pilate, the Roman Governor  
Jesus is Sent to Herod; Then Back to Pilate

### **EPISODE 19 OF 30**

'Release Barabbas!'  
The Crown of Thorns  
Pilate Washes his Hands of Jesus  
Jesus is Mocked, Beaten and Spit upon

Jesus is Crucified on Golgotha  
Jesus on the Cross  
Darkness Covers the Land  
Jesus Dies  
Jesus' Body is Buried in Rich Man's Tomb  
Nicodemus Brings Myrrh and Aloes  
The Tomb is Sealed  
'Who Shall Roll Away the Stone?'  
Peter and John Race to the Tomb

### **EPISODE 20 OF 30**

'Whom Do You Seek?'  
Jesus Appears to His Disciples after His Resurrection  
Jesus Appears on the Road to Emmaus  
'Handle Me and See...' Doubting Thomas  
The Second Miraculous Catch of Fish  
'Do You Love Me?'  
Jesus Commissions His Apostles  
Jesus Ascends Back Where He Was Before

### **EPISODE 21 OF 30**

Jesus Ascends into Heaven  
Judas' Successor Chosen  
The Holy Spirit is Given  
Peter's Address at Pentecost  
Life among the Believers  
Peter's Address in Solomon's Porch  
The Believers Pray for Boldness  
All Things in Common  
Many Signs and Wonders Performed

### **EPISODE 22 OF 30**

The Apostles Persecuted  
The Arrest of Stephen  
Stephens' Defense Speech  
The Stoning of Stephen  
The Gospel Preached in Samaria  
Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch  
Jesus Calls Saul

### **EPISODE 23 OF 30**

Jesus Calls Saul cont.

Saul Preaches at Damascus, Escapes from the Jews

Saul at Jerusalem

Aeneas Healed

Dorcas Restored to Life

Peter's Address in Cornelius' House

The Gentiles Receive the Holy Spirit

The Church at Antioch

Peter Delivered from Prison

The Death of Herod

### **EPISODE 24 OF 30**

The Apostles Preach in Cyprus

Paul and Barnabas at Antioch of Pisidia

Paul Stoned at Lystra

The Return to Antioch in Syria

Paul Separates from Barnabas and Begins the Second Missionary Journey

Paul's Vision of the Man of Macedonia

The Imprisonment at Philippi

### **EPISODE 25 OF 30**

The Apostles in Jail

The Apostles at Berea

Paul at Athens

Apollos Preaches at Ephesus

The Riot at Ephesus

Paul's Farewell Visit at Troas

### **EPISODE 26 OF 30**

The Voyage from Troas to Miletus

Paul's Address to the Ephesians

Paul Arrested in the Temple

Paul's Defense before the People

Paul Tells of His Conversion

Paul's Call to the Gentiles

Paul in the Custody of the Chief Captain

Paul before the Council

The Plot against Paul's Life

Paul Sent to Felix the Governor

### **EPISODE 27 OF 30**

Paul Before Felix  
Paul Brought before Agrippa and Bernice  
Paul Tells of His Conversion  
Paul's Witness to Jews and Gentiles  
Paul Appeals to Agrippa to Believe  
The Storm at Sea  
The Shipwreck  
Paul Arrives at Rome  
Paul Preaches in Rome

### **EPISODE 28 OF 30**

Greetings to the Seven Churches  
A Vision of the Son of Man  
The Message to Ephesus  
The Message to Smyrna  
The Message to Pergamos  
The Message to Thyatira  
The Message to Sardis  
The Message to Philadelphia  
The Message to Laodicea  
The Heavenly Worship  
The Unopened Book and the Lamb  
The Seals  
The 144,000 Sealed  
The White-robed Multitude

### **EPISODE 29 OF 30**

The Seventh Seal  
The Trumpets  
The Angel and the Little Book  
The Two Witnesses  
The Seventh Trumpet  
The Woman and the Dragon  
The Two Beasts  
The Song of the 144,000  
The Messages of the Three Angels  
The Harvest of the Earth  
The Angels with the Last Plagues

The Vials of Wrath

### **EPISODE 30 OF 30**

The Judgment of the Great Harlot

The Fall of Babylon

The Multitude in Heaven Praises God

The Marriage Supper of the Lamb

The Rider on the White Horse

The Thousand Years

The Judgment at the Great White Throne

The New Heaven and the New Earth

The New Jerusalem

The Invitation to 'Come!'

### **EPILOGUE**



# JESUS' LIFE MATTERS

## EPISODE 1 OF 30

### Jesus, The Creator

**John 1:1** - In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>2</sup> The same was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup> All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. <sup>4</sup> In him was life; and the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup> And the light shines in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

**Colossians 1:14** – (This is he) In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: <sup>15</sup> Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: <sup>16</sup> For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: <sup>17</sup> And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. <sup>18</sup> And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

**Philippians 2:6** Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: **7** But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: **8** And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. **9** Wherefore God also has highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: **10** That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; **11** And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

**Romans 1:19** Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God has shown it unto them. **20** For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: **21** Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. **22** Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, **23** And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to

corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. **24** Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves: **25** Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

### **Jesus' Birth Foretold**

**John 1:6** There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. <sup>7</sup> The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light that all men through him might believe. <sup>8</sup> He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. <sup>9</sup> That was the true Light, which lights every man that comes into the world. <sup>10</sup> He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

<sup>11</sup> He came unto his own, and his own received him not. <sup>12</sup> But as many as received him, to them he gave power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: <sup>13</sup> which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. <sup>14</sup> And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

**Luke 1: 5** - There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. <sup>6</sup> And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

<sup>7</sup> And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, <sup>9</sup> according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. <sup>10</sup> And the whole multitude of the people was praying without at the time of incense.

<sup>11</sup> Then there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. <sup>12</sup> And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. <sup>13</sup> But the angel said unto him, 'Fear not, Zacharias: for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. <sup>14</sup> And you shall have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth, <sup>15</sup> for he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

<sup>16</sup> And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. <sup>17</sup> And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of

the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.’<sup>18</sup> And Zacharias said unto the angel, ‘Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well stricken in years.’

<sup>19</sup> And the angel answering, said unto him, ‘I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto you, and to show you these glad tidings.’<sup>20</sup> And, behold, you shall be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because you believed not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.’

<sup>21</sup> And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the temple.<sup>22</sup> And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.<sup>24</sup> And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,<sup>25</sup> ‘Thus has the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.’

### **A Virgin Shall Be With Child**

**Luke 1:26** - And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,<sup>27</sup> to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.<sup>28</sup> And the angel came in unto her, and said, ‘Hail, you who are highly favored, the Lord is with you: blessed are you among women.’

<sup>29</sup> And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.<sup>30</sup> And the angel said unto her, ‘Fear not, Mary: for you have found favor with God.’<sup>31</sup> And, behold, you shall conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name JESUS.

<sup>32</sup> He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:<sup>33</sup> and he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his Kingdom there shall be no end.’<sup>34</sup> Then said Mary unto the angel, ‘How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?’

<sup>35</sup> And the angel answered and said unto her, ‘The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow you: therefore also that Holy One which shall be born of you shall be called the Son of God.’<sup>36</sup> And, behold, your cousin Elizabeth, has also conceived a son in her old age: and this

is the sixth month with her, who was called barren; <sup>37</sup> for with God nothing shall be impossible.'

<sup>38</sup> And Mary said, 'Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to your word.' And the angel departed from her. <sup>39</sup> And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; <sup>40</sup> and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. <sup>41</sup> And it came to pass, that, when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit:

<sup>42</sup> And she spoke out with a loud voice, and said, 'Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. <sup>43</sup> And what is this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? <sup>44</sup> For, lo, as soon as the voice of your salutation sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. <sup>45</sup> And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.'

<sup>46</sup> And Mary said, 'My life magnifies the Lord, <sup>47</sup> and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. <sup>48</sup> For he has regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from now on all generations shall call me blessed. <sup>49</sup> For he that is mighty has done to me great things; and holy is his name. <sup>50</sup> And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

<sup>51</sup> He has showed strength with his arm; he has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. <sup>52</sup> He has put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. <sup>53</sup> He has filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he has sent empty away. <sup>54</sup> He has helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; <sup>55</sup> As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed forever.' <sup>56</sup> And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

### **The Birth of John the Baptist**

**Luke 1:57** - Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. <sup>58</sup> And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. <sup>59</sup> And it came to pass, on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. <sup>60</sup> And his mother answered and said, 'Not so; but he shall be called John.' <sup>61</sup> And they said unto her, 'There is none of your kindred that is called by this name.'

<sup>62</sup> And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. <sup>63</sup> And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, 'His name is John.' And they all marveled. <sup>64</sup> And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue was

loosed, and he spoke and praised God. <sup>65</sup> And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were told abroad throughout the hill country of Judaea.

<sup>66</sup> And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, ‘What manner of child shall this be?’ And the hand of the Lord was with him. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, <sup>68</sup> ‘Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he has visited and redeemed his people, <sup>69</sup> And has raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

<sup>70</sup> As he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: <sup>71</sup> That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; <sup>72</sup> To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; <sup>73</sup> The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, <sup>74</sup> That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, <sup>75</sup> In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

<sup>76</sup> And you, child, shall be called the prophet of the Highest: for you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; <sup>77</sup> To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, <sup>78</sup> Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the Dayspring from on high has visited us, <sup>79</sup> To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.’ <sup>80</sup> And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

### **The Birth of Jesus**

**Matthew 1:18-25** - Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened like this: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. <sup>19</sup> Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately.

<sup>20</sup> But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, ‘Joseph, you son of David, fear not to take unto you Mary your wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. <sup>21</sup> And she shall bring forth a son, and you shall call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

<sup>22</sup> Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, <sup>23</sup> Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being

interpreted is, God with us.’<sup>24</sup> Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:<sup>25</sup> And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

**Luke 2:1-38** And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that the world should be taxed.<sup>2</sup> (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)<sup>3</sup> And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.<sup>4</sup> And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)<sup>5</sup> to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

<sup>6</sup> And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.<sup>7</sup> And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

### **Events Surrounding Jesus’ Birth**

**Luke 2:8-38** - And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.<sup>9</sup> And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

<sup>10</sup> And the angel said unto them, ‘Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.<sup>11</sup> For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord.<sup>12</sup> And this shall be a sign unto you. You shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.’<sup>13</sup> And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,<sup>14</sup> ‘Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.’

<sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, ‘Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord has made known unto us.’<sup>16</sup> And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

<sup>17</sup> And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.<sup>18</sup> And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.<sup>19</sup> But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.<sup>20</sup> And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

## **Jesus is Circumcised**

**Luke 2:21** - And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. <sup>22</sup> And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; <sup>23</sup> (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) <sup>24</sup> And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

<sup>25</sup> And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. <sup>26</sup> And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

<sup>27</sup> And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, <sup>28</sup> Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, <sup>29</sup> 'Lord, now let your servant depart in peace, according to your word: <sup>30</sup> For my eyes have seen your salvation, <sup>31</sup> Which you have prepared before the face of all people;

## **Jesus' Method of Death Foretold (See also Zechariah 12:10, 13:7)**

**Luke 2:32** - 'A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of your people Israel. <sup>33</sup> And Joseph and his mother marveled at those things which were spoken of him. <sup>34</sup> And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, 'Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; <sup>35</sup> (Yes, a sword shall pierce through your own life also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.'

<sup>36</sup> And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; <sup>37</sup> And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. <sup>38</sup> And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spoke of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

## **EPISODE 2 OF 30**

### **Jerusalem Troubled Over Jesus' Birth**

**Matthew 2:1-18** - Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup> Saying, 'Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.'

<sup>3</sup> When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. <sup>4</sup> And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. <sup>5</sup> And they said unto him, 'In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, <sup>6</sup> and you Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of you shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.'

<sup>7</sup> Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. <sup>8</sup> And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, 'Go and search diligently for the young child; and when you have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.'

### **Wise Magi Outsmart Herod**

<sup>9</sup> When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. <sup>10</sup> When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

<sup>11</sup> And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. <sup>12</sup> And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

### **Jesus and Parents Flee to Egypt; Babies Killed**

<sup>13</sup> And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, 'Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be you there until I bring you word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.'



<sup>14</sup> When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: <sup>15</sup> and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ‘Out of Egypt have I called my son.’ <sup>16</sup> Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding angry, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

<sup>17</sup> Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, <sup>18</sup> ‘In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.’

### **Jesus at Age Twelve**

**Luke 2:40-3:18** - And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. <sup>41</sup> Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover. <sup>42</sup> And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

<sup>43</sup> And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. <sup>44</sup> But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

<sup>45</sup> And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. <sup>46</sup> And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. <sup>47</sup> And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

<sup>48</sup> And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why have you thus dealt with us? ‘Behold, your father and I have sought you sorrowing.’ <sup>49</sup> And he said unto them, ‘How is it that you sought me? Didn’t you know that I must be about my Father's business?’

<sup>50</sup> And they understood not the saying which he spoke unto them. <sup>51</sup> And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. <sup>52</sup> And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

### **The Ministry of John the Baptist**

**Luke 3:1** Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, <sup>2</sup> Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

<sup>3</sup> And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; <sup>4</sup> As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare you the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. <sup>5</sup> Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; <sup>6</sup> and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.’

<sup>7</sup> Then he said to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, ‘O generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup> Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves; ‘We have Abraham to our father’: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

<sup>9</sup> And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which brings not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.’ <sup>10</sup> And the people asked him, saying, ‘What shall we do then?’

<sup>11</sup> He answered and said unto them, ‘He that has two coats, let him impart to him that has none; and he that has meat, let him do likewise.’

<sup>12</sup> Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, ‘Master, what shall we do?’

<sup>13</sup> And he said unto them, ‘Exact no more than that which is appointed you.’

<sup>14</sup> And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, ‘And what shall we do?’ And he said unto them, ‘Do violence to no man, neither accuse anyone falsely and be content with your wages.’

<sup>15</sup> And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; <sup>16</sup> John answered, saying unto them all, ‘I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I comes, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire: <sup>17</sup> Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.’ <sup>18</sup> And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

## Jesus is Baptized

**Matthew 3:13-17** - Then Jesus came from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. <sup>14</sup> But John forbad him, saying, 'I needed to be baptized of you, and do you come to me?' <sup>15</sup> And Jesus answering said unto him, '**Allow it to be so now: for thus it becomes us to fulfill all righteousness.**' Then he baptized him.

<sup>16</sup> And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: <sup>17</sup> and lo a voice from heaven, saying, 'This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'

## The Temptation of Jesus

**Luke 4:1-13** - And Jesus being full of the Holy Spirit returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, <sup>2</sup> being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. <sup>3</sup> And the devil said unto him, 'If you be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.'

<sup>4</sup> And Jesus answered him, saying, '**It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.**

<sup>5</sup> And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, showed unto him all the Kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

<sup>6</sup> And the devil said unto him, 'All this power will I give you, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. <sup>7</sup> If you therefore will worship me, all shall be yours.' <sup>8</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto him, '**Get behind me, Satan: for it is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve.**

<sup>9</sup> And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, 'If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down from hence: <sup>10</sup> For it is written, 'He shall give his angels charge over you, to keep you: <sup>11</sup> And in their hands they shall bear you up, lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone.'

<sup>12</sup> And Jesus answering said unto him, '**It is said, you shall not tempt the Lord your God.**' <sup>13</sup> And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

## John the Baptist is Challenged

**John 1:15-51** - John bare witness of him, and spoke up, saying, 'This was he of whom I spoke, 'He that comes after me is preferred before me: for he was before

me. <sup>16</sup> And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace. <sup>17</sup> For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. <sup>18</sup> No man has seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he has declared him.'

<sup>19</sup> And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, 'Who are you?' <sup>20</sup> And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, 'I am not the Christ.' <sup>21</sup> And they asked him, 'What then? Are you Elias?' And he said, 'I am not.' 'Are you that prophet?' And he answered, 'No.'

<sup>22</sup> Then said they unto him, 'Who are you? That we may give an answer to them that sent us. What do you say for yourself?' <sup>23</sup> He said, 'I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Isaiah.' <sup>24</sup> And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

<sup>25</sup> And they asked him, and said unto him, 'Why do you baptize then, if you are not the Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?' <sup>26</sup> John answered them, saying, 'I baptize with water: but there stands one among you, whom you know not; <sup>27</sup> He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.' <sup>28</sup> These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

<sup>29</sup> The next day John sees Jesus coming unto him, and said, 'Behold the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world. <sup>30</sup> This is he of whom I said, 'After me comes a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.' <sup>31</sup> And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.'

<sup>32</sup> And John bore record, saying, 'I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. <sup>33</sup> And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, 'Upon whom you shall see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizes with the Holy Spirit.' <sup>34</sup> And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.'

### **'We Have Found the Messiah!'**

<sup>35</sup> Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; <sup>36</sup> And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he said, 'Behold the Lamb of God!' <sup>37</sup> And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

<sup>38</sup> Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and said unto them, '**What do you seek?**' They said unto him, 'Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where do you stay?' <sup>39</sup> He said unto them, '**Come and see.**' They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

<sup>40</sup> One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. <sup>41</sup> He first finds his own brother Simon, and said unto him, 'We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.'

<sup>42</sup> And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, 'You are Simon the son of Jonah: you shall be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.'

<sup>43</sup> The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and finds Philip, and said unto him, 'Follow me.' <sup>44</sup> Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

<sup>45</sup> Philip found Nathanael, and said unto him, 'We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.'

<sup>46</sup> And Nathanael said unto him, 'Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?' Philip said unto him, 'Come and see.' <sup>47</sup> Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said of him, 'Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!'

<sup>48</sup> Nathanael said unto him, 'How do you know me?' Jesus answered and said unto him, 'Before that Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.'

<sup>49</sup> Nathanael answered and said unto him, 'Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel.'

<sup>50</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, 'Because I said unto you, I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You shall see greater things than these.' <sup>51</sup> And he said unto him, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.'

### **Jesus' First Miracle: Water into Wine**

**John 2:1-25** - And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: <sup>2</sup> And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. <sup>3</sup> And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus said unto him, 'They have no wine.'

<sup>4</sup> Jesus said unto her, 'Woman, what have I to do with you? My hour is not yet come.' <sup>5</sup> His mother said unto the servants, 'Whatsoever he said unto you, do it.' <sup>6</sup> And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

<sup>7</sup> Jesus said unto them, ‘**Fill the water pots with water.**’ And they filled them up to the brim. <sup>8</sup> And he said unto them, ‘**Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.**’ And they bare it. <sup>9</sup> When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not where it came from: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

<sup>10</sup> And said unto him, ‘Every man at the beginning does set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but you have kept the good wine until now.’

<sup>11</sup> This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. <sup>12</sup> After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

### **Jesus Drives Out the Merchants for the First Time**

<sup>13</sup> And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, <sup>14</sup> And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: <sup>15</sup> And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

<sup>16</sup> And he said unto them that sold doves, ‘**Take these things out of here; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise!**’ <sup>17</sup> And his disciples remembered that it was written, ‘The zeal of your house has eaten me up.’

<sup>18</sup> Then answered the Jews and said unto him, ‘What sign do you show unto us, seeing that you do these things?’ <sup>19</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, ‘**Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**’

<sup>20</sup> Then said the Jews, ‘Forty-six years was this temple in building, and will you rear it up in three days?’

<sup>21</sup> But he spoke of the temple of his body. <sup>22</sup> When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

<sup>23</sup> Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. <sup>24</sup> But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, <sup>25</sup> and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

## EPISODE 3 OF 30

### Nicodemus Comes to Jesus by Night

**John 3:1-36** - There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: <sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, ‘Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that you do, except God be with him.’

<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, ‘Truly, truly, I say unto you, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.’

<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus said unto him, ‘How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?’

<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, ‘Truly, truly, I say unto you, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. <sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto you, ‘You must be born again (from above).’ <sup>8</sup> The wind blows wherever it wants to go, and you hear the sound thereof, but cannot tell what it comes, and where it goes: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.’

<sup>9</sup> Nicodemus answered and said unto him, ‘How can these things be?’

<sup>10</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, ‘Are you a master of Israel, and you don’t know these things? <sup>11</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, we speak that we do know, and testify about things we have seen; and you receive not our witness. <sup>12</sup> If I have told you earthly things, and you believe not, how shall you believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

<sup>13</sup> And no man has ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man. <sup>14</sup> And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: <sup>15</sup> that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

<sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

<sup>18</sup> He that believes on him is not condemned: but he that believes not is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only



begotten Son of God. <sup>19</sup> And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

<sup>20</sup> For every one that does evil hates the light, neither comes to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. <sup>21</sup> But he that does truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.'

### **The Work of John the Baptist**

**John 3:22** After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he stayed with them, and baptized. <sup>23</sup> And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. <sup>24</sup> For John was not yet cast into prison.

<sup>25</sup> Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. <sup>26</sup> And they came unto John, and said unto him, 'Rabbi, he that was with you beyond Jordan, to whom you bore witness, behold, the same baptizes, and all men come to him.'

<sup>27</sup> John answered and said, 'A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. <sup>28</sup> You yourselves bear me witness that I said, 'I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. <sup>29</sup> He that has the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: in this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

<sup>30</sup> He must increase, but I must decrease. <sup>31</sup> He that comes from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaks of the earth: he that comes from heaven is above all. <sup>32</sup> And what he has seen and heard, that he testifies; and no man receives his testimony.

<sup>33</sup> He that has received his testimony has set to his seal that God is true. <sup>34</sup> For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God: for God gives not the Spirit by measure unto him. <sup>35</sup> The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. <sup>36</sup> He that believes on the Son has everlasting life: and he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him.'

**John 4:1-4** - When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, <sup>2</sup> (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) <sup>3</sup> He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. <sup>4</sup> And he needed to go through Samaria.

**Luke 3:19-20** - But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, <sup>20</sup> added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.



## Jesus and the Woman at the Well

**Matthew 4:12** - Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; **John 4:5-45** - Then he came to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

<sup>6</sup> Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour. <sup>7</sup> A woman of Samaria came there to draw water: Jesus said unto her, 'Will you give me a drink?' <sup>8</sup> (For his disciples had gone away unto the city to buy food.)

<sup>9</sup> Then said the woman of Samaria unto him, 'How is it that you, being a Jew, asks drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.'

<sup>10</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, 'If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that said to you, Give me to drink; you would have asked of him, and he would have given you living water.'

<sup>11</sup> The woman said unto him, 'Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from what then have you that living water?' <sup>12</sup> Are you greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

<sup>13</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, 'Whoever drinks of this water shall thirst again: <sup>14</sup> But whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.'

<sup>15</sup> The woman said unto him, 'Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come here to draw.' <sup>16</sup> Jesus said unto her, 'Go, call your husband, and come here.' <sup>17</sup> The woman answered and said, 'I have no husband.'

Jesus said unto her, 'You have well said, 'I have no husband', <sup>18</sup> for you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband: in that you spoke truthfully.'

<sup>19</sup> The woman said unto him, 'Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. <sup>20</sup> Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and you say Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.'

<sup>21</sup> Jesus said unto her, 'Woman, believe me, the hour comes, when you shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. <sup>22</sup> You worship you know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.'

<sup>23</sup> But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seek such to worship him. <sup>24</sup> God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.'

<sup>25</sup> The woman said unto him, 'I know that Messiah comes, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.'

<sup>26</sup> Jesus said unto her, 'I that speak unto you am he.'

<sup>27</sup> And upon this came his disciples, and marveled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, 'What do you seek?' or, 'Why do you talk with her?'

<sup>28</sup> The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

<sup>29</sup> 'Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?'

<sup>30</sup> Then they went out of the city, and came unto him. <sup>31</sup> In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, 'Master, eat.'

<sup>32</sup> But he said unto them, 'I have meat to eat that you know not of.'

<sup>33</sup> Therefore said the disciples one to another, 'Has any man brought him anything to eat?' <sup>34</sup> Jesus said unto them, 'My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.'

<sup>35</sup> 'Don't you say, 'There are yet four months, and then comes harvest?' Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. <sup>36</sup> And he that reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit unto life eternal: that both he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice together. <sup>37</sup> And herein is that saying true, 'One sows, and another reaps.' <sup>38</sup> I sent you to reap that whereon you bestowed no labor: other men labored, and you are entered into their labors.'

<sup>39</sup> And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. <sup>40</sup> So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would stay with them: and he abode there two days.

<sup>41</sup> And many more believed because of his own word; <sup>42</sup> and said unto the woman, 'Now we believe, not because of your saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.'

<sup>43</sup> Now after two days he departed there, and went into Galilee. <sup>44</sup> For Jesus testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.

### **Jesus Returns to Cana**

<sup>45</sup> Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

**Luke 4:14-15** - And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through the entire region round about. <sup>15</sup> And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

**John 4:46-54** - So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. <sup>47</sup> When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and asked him to come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

### **Jesus Heals the Nobleman's Son**

<sup>48</sup> Then said Jesus unto him, 'Except you see signs and wonders, you will not believe.'

<sup>49</sup> The nobleman said unto him, 'Sir, come down or my child will die.'

<sup>50</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'Go your way; your son lives.' And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

<sup>51</sup> And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, 'Your son lives.' <sup>52</sup> Then he enquired of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, 'Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.'

<sup>53</sup> So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in which Jesus said unto him, 'Your son lives.' and he believed, and his whole house.

<sup>54</sup> This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

### **Jesus Gets Thrown Out of his Home Town**

**Luke 4:16-30** - And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read. <sup>17</sup> And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah.

And when he had opened the book, he read from the place where it was written, <sup>18</sup> 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised; <sup>19</sup> To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.'

<sup>20</sup> And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. <sup>21</sup>

And he began by saying unto them, 'This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.'

<sup>22</sup> And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, 'Is not this Joseph's son?'

<sup>23</sup> And he said unto them, 'You will surely say unto me this proverb, 'Physician, heal yourself.' Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in your country.'

<sup>24</sup> And he said, 'Truly I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.'

<sup>25</sup> But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; <sup>26</sup> But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. <sup>27</sup> And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.'

<sup>28</sup> And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, <sup>29</sup> And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. <sup>30</sup> But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

### **Jesus Leaves Nazareth**

**Matthew 4:13-16** And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulon and Nephthali: <sup>14</sup> That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, <sup>15</sup> 'The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; <sup>16</sup> The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

### **Jesus' First Miracle Catch of Fish**

**Luke 5:1-11** - And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the Lake of Gennesaret, <sup>2</sup> And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

<sup>3</sup> And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

<sup>4</sup> Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, ‘Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.’

<sup>5</sup> And Simon answering said unto him, ‘Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at your word I will let down the net.’

<sup>6</sup> And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. <sup>7</sup> And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

<sup>8</sup> When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ‘Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.’

<sup>9</sup> For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: <sup>10</sup> and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon.

And Jesus said unto Simon, ‘Fear not; from now on you shall catch men.’

<sup>11</sup> And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

### **Jesus Teaches in the Synagogue in Capernaum**

**Mark 1:21-2:12** - And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the Sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. <sup>22</sup> And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

<sup>23</sup> And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, <sup>24</sup> Saying, ‘Let us alone; what have we to do with you, you Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you who you are, the Holy One of God.’

<sup>25</sup> And Jesus rebuked him, saying, ‘Hold your peace, and come out of him.’

<sup>26</sup> And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried out with a loud voice, he came out of him. <sup>27</sup> And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, ‘What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commanded even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.’

<sup>28</sup> And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout the entire region round about Galilee. <sup>29</sup> And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. <sup>30</sup> But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

<sup>31</sup> And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. <sup>32</sup> And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. <sup>33</sup> And the entire city was gathered together at the door.

<sup>34</sup> And he healed many that were sick of diverse diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him. <sup>35</sup> And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

<sup>36</sup> And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. <sup>37</sup> And when they had found him, they said unto him, 'All men seek for you.'

<sup>38</sup> And he said unto them, 'Let us go into the next towns so I may preach there also: for that is why I have come.' <sup>39</sup> And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

<sup>40</sup> And there came a leper to him, asking him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, 'If you will, you can make me clean.'

<sup>41</sup> And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, 'I will; be clean.'

<sup>42</sup> And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. <sup>43</sup> And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; <sup>44</sup> And said unto him, 'See that you say nothing to any man: but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.'

<sup>45</sup> But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

## EPISODE 4 OF 30

### Jesus Forgives Sins and Heals in Capernaum

**Mark 2:1** And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was told that he was in the house. <sup>2</sup> And straightway many were gathered together so that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

<sup>3</sup> And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. <sup>4</sup> And when they could not come near unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

<sup>5</sup> When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, ‘**Son, your sins are forgiven.**’

<sup>6</sup> But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, <sup>7</sup> ‘Why does this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God only?’

<sup>8</sup> And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, ‘**Why do you reason these things in your hearts?**’ <sup>9</sup> **Which is easier to say to the sick of the palsy, ‘Your sins are forgiven you’; or to say, ‘Arise, and take up your bed, and walk’?** <sup>10</sup> **But that you may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins,** (and he said to the sick of the palsy,) <sup>11</sup> **‘I say unto you, arise, and take up your bed, and go your way into your house.’**

<sup>12</sup> And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, ‘We’ve never seen anything like this!’

### Jesus Calls Matthew

**Matthew 9:9-13** - And as Jesus passed forth from there, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, ‘**Follow me.**’ And he arose, and followed him.

<sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. <sup>11</sup> And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, ‘Why does your Master eat with publicans and sinners?’



<sup>12</sup> But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, ‘They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. <sup>13</sup> But go and learn what that means, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.’

### **‘New Wine Must Go into New Bottles’**

**Mark 2:18-22** - And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, ‘Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples don’t fast?’

<sup>19</sup> And Jesus said unto them, ‘Can the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. <sup>20</sup> But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

<sup>21</sup> No man also sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up takes away from the old, and the rent is made worse; <sup>22</sup> and no man puts new wine into old bottles: else the new wine does burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.’

### **Jesus Heals the Man at the Pool on the Sabbath**

**John 5:1-47** - After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. <sup>3</sup> In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

<sup>4</sup> For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatever disease he had. <sup>5</sup> And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. <sup>6</sup> When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he said unto him, ‘Will you be made whole?’

<sup>7</sup> The impotent man answered him, ‘Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, someone else steps down before me.’

<sup>8</sup> Jesus said unto him, ‘Rise, take up your bed, and walk.’

<sup>9</sup> And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.



<sup>10</sup> The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, 'It is the Sabbath day: it is not lawful for you to carry your bed.'

<sup>11</sup> He answered them, 'He that made me whole, the same said unto me, 'Take up your bed, and walk.'

<sup>12</sup> Then they asked him, 'What man is that which said unto you, Take up your bed, and walk?' <sup>13</sup> And he that was healed did not know who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

<sup>14</sup> Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said unto him, 'Behold, you are made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto you.'

<sup>15</sup> The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. <sup>16</sup> And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

<sup>17</sup> But Jesus answered them, 'My Father works on it, and I work.'

<sup>18</sup> Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

### **The Son Can Do Nothing of Himself**

<sup>19</sup> Then answered Jesus and said unto them, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do: for what things so ever he does, these also does the Son likewise. <sup>20</sup> For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all things that himself does: and he will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel.

<sup>21</sup> For as the Father raises up the dead, and quickens them; even so the Son quickens whom he will. <sup>22</sup> For the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment unto the Son: <sup>23</sup> that all men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honors not the Son honors not the Father which has sent him.

<sup>24</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, He that hears my word, and believes on him that sent me, has everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. <sup>25</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. <sup>26</sup> For as the Father has life in himself; so has he given to the Son to have life in himself; <sup>27</sup> and has given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

<sup>28</sup> Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, <sup>29</sup> and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection

of damnation. <sup>30</sup> I can of my own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not my own will, but the will of the Father which has sent me.'

### **The Witness of John the Baptist**

**John 5:31** – 'If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. <sup>32</sup> There is another that bears witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesses of me is true. <sup>33</sup> You sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. <sup>34</sup> But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that you might be saved. <sup>35</sup> He was a burning and a shining light: and you were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

<sup>36</sup> But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father has given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father has sent me. <sup>37</sup> And the Father himself, which has sent me, has borne witness of me. You have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.' <sup>38</sup> 'And you have not his word abiding in you: for whom he has sent, him you believe not. <sup>39</sup> Search the scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. <sup>40</sup> And you will not come to me, that you might have life.

<sup>41</sup> I receive not honor from men. <sup>42</sup> But I know you, that you have not the love of God in you. <sup>43</sup> I am come in my Father's name, and you receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him you will receive. <sup>44</sup> How can you believe, which receive honor one of another, and seek not the honor that comes from God only?

<sup>45</sup> Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuses you, even Moses, in whom you trust. <sup>46</sup> For had you believed Moses, you would have believed me: for he wrote of me. <sup>47</sup> But if you believe not his writings, how shall you believe my words?'

### **Jesus Teaches About the Sabbath**

**Matthew 12:1-21** - At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. <sup>2</sup> But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, 'Behold, your disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day.'

<sup>3</sup> But he said unto them, 'Have you not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; <sup>4</sup> How he entered into the house of God,

and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

<sup>5</sup> Or have you not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? <sup>6</sup> But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater than the temple. <sup>7</sup> But if you had known what this means, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, you would not have condemned the guiltless. <sup>8</sup> For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.'

<sup>9</sup> And when he was departed from there, he went into their synagogue: <sup>10</sup> And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered.

And they asked him, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days?' that they might accuse him.

<sup>11</sup> And he said unto them, 'What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? <sup>12</sup> How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days.' <sup>13</sup> Then he said to the man, 'Stretch forth your hand.' And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

<sup>14</sup> Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. <sup>15</sup> But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from there: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; <sup>16</sup> And he charged them that they should not make him known: <sup>17</sup> That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, <sup>18</sup> 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my life is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles. <sup>19</sup> He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. <sup>20</sup> A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. <sup>21</sup> And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.'

### **Jesus Commissions His Disciples**

**Mark 3:13-19** - And he went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. <sup>14</sup> And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, <sup>15</sup> And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

<sup>16</sup> And Simon he surnamed Peter; <sup>17</sup> And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: <sup>18</sup> And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the

Canaanite, <sup>19</sup> And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

### **Jesus' Sermon on the Mount**

**Matthew 5:1** - And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: <sup>2</sup> and he taught them, saying, <sup>3</sup> 'Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven. <sup>4</sup> Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. <sup>5</sup> Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. <sup>6</sup> Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

<sup>7</sup> Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. <sup>8</sup> Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. <sup>9</sup> Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. <sup>10</sup> Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven. <sup>11</sup> Blessed are you, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

<sup>12</sup> Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. <sup>13</sup> You are the salt of the earth: but if the salt has lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted; it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

<sup>14</sup> You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. <sup>15</sup> Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel but on a candlestick; and it gives light unto all that are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

<sup>17</sup> Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. <sup>18</sup> For truly I say unto you: Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all is fulfilled. <sup>19</sup> Whoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the Kingdom of heaven: but whoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the Kingdom of heaven.

<sup>20</sup> For I say unto you: Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of heaven. <sup>21</sup> You have heard that it was said by them of old time, You shall not kill; and whoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: <sup>22</sup> But I say unto you, That whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in

danger of the council: but whoever shall say, 'You fool!', shall be in danger of fire.

<sup>23</sup> Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has anything against you; <sup>24</sup> Leave there your gift before the altar, and go your way; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

<sup>25</sup> Agree with your adversary quickly, whiles you are in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be cast into prison. <sup>26</sup> Truly I say unto you: You shall by no means come out of there, till you have paid the uttermost farthing.

<sup>27</sup> You have heard that it was said by them of old time: You shall not commit adultery: <sup>28</sup> But I say unto you, that whoever looks on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart. <sup>29</sup> And if your right eye offend you, pluck it out, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into Gehenna.

<sup>30</sup> And if your right hand offend you, cut it off, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into Gehenna.

<sup>31</sup> It has been said, whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: <sup>32</sup> But I say unto you, that whoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery: and whoever shall marry her that is divorced commits adultery.

<sup>33</sup> Again, you have heard that it has been said by them of old time, You shall not forswear yourself, but shall perform unto the Lord your oaths: <sup>34</sup> But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup> Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup> Neither shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black.

## EPISODE 5 OF 30

### Be Perfect

<sup>37</sup> But let your communication be: 'Yes, yes; No, no': for whatever is more than these comes of evil. <sup>38</sup> You have heard that it has been said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth': <sup>39</sup> But I say unto you, that you resist not evil: but whoever shall smite you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also.

<sup>40</sup> And if any man will sue you at the law, and take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. <sup>41</sup> And whoever shall compel you to go a mile, go with him twain. <sup>42</sup> Give to him that asks you, and from him that would borrow of you turn not you away.

<sup>43</sup> You have heard that it has been said, 'You shall love your neighbor, and hate your enemy.' <sup>44</sup> But I say unto you: Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; <sup>45</sup> That you may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

<sup>46</sup> For if you love them which love you, what reward have you? Do not even the publicans the same? <sup>47</sup> And if you salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? Do not even the publicans so? <sup>48</sup> Be perfect therefore, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

### Beware of Hypocrisy

**Matthew 6:1** - Take heed that you do not your good deeds before men, to be seen of them: otherwise you have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. <sup>2</sup> Therefore when you do your good deeds, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men.

Truly I say unto you: they have their reward. <sup>3</sup> But when you do good deeds, let not your left hand know what your right hand does, <sup>4</sup> so your good deeds may be in secret: and your Father which sees in secret himself shall reward you openly.

<sup>5</sup> And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Truly I say unto you: They have their reward.

<sup>6</sup> But you, when you pray, enter into your closet, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father which is in secret; and your Father which sees in secret shall reward you openly. <sup>7</sup> But when you pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. <sup>8</sup> Be not you therefore like unto them: for your Father knows what things you have need of, before you ask him.'

### **Jesus Teaches How to Pray**

**Matthew 6:9** - 'Pray after this manner: 'Our Father which are in heaven, Hallowed be your name. <sup>10</sup> Your Kingdom come. Your will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. <sup>11</sup> Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup> And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. <sup>13</sup> And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For yours is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.'

<sup>14</sup> For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>15</sup> But if you forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. <sup>16</sup> Moreover when you fast, don't be as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces that they may appear unto men to fast. Truly I say unto you: They have their reward.

<sup>17</sup> But you, when you fastest, anoint your head, and wash your face, <sup>18</sup> that you appear not unto men to fast, but unto your Father which is in secret: and your Father, which sees in secret, shall reward you openly.

<sup>19</sup> Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust does corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: <sup>20</sup> But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust does corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: <sup>21</sup> For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

<sup>22</sup> The light of the body is the eye: if therefore your eye be single, your whole body shall be full of light. <sup>23</sup> But if your eye be evil, your whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you be darkness, how great is that darkness!

<sup>24</sup> No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. <sup>25</sup> Therefore I say unto you: take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; nor yet for your body, what shall you put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

<sup>26</sup> Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much better than they? <sup>27</sup> Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

<sup>28</sup> And why take you thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: <sup>29</sup> and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>30</sup> Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

<sup>31</sup> Therefore take no thought, saying, 'What shall we eat? Or, what shall we drink? Or, wherewithal shall we be clothed?' <sup>32</sup> (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. <sup>33</sup> But seek you first the Kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. <sup>34</sup> Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

### Judge Not

**Matthew 7:1** - Judge not, that you be not judged. <sup>2</sup> For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged: and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again. <sup>3</sup> And why notice you the mote that is in your brother's eye, but consider not the beam that is in your own eye? <sup>4</sup> Or how will you say to your brother, Let me pull out the mote out of your eye; and, behold, a beam is in your own eye?

<sup>5</sup> You hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of your own eye; and then shall you see clearly to cast out the mote out of your brother's eye. <sup>6</sup> Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast you your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

<sup>7</sup> Ask and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you: <sup>8</sup> For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. <sup>9</sup> Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? <sup>10</sup> Or if he asks a fish, will he give him a serpent?

<sup>11</sup> If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? <sup>12</sup> Therefore all things whatever you would that men should do to you, do you even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.



<sup>13</sup> Enter you in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to destruction, and many there be which go in there at: <sup>14</sup> Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads unto life, and few there be that find it.

<sup>15</sup> Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. <sup>16</sup> You shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? <sup>17</sup> Even so every good tree brings forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. <sup>18</sup> A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. <sup>19</sup> Every tree that brings not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup> Wherefore by their fruits you shall know them.

<sup>21</sup> Not every one that says unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of heaven; but he that does the will of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>22</sup> Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name? And in your name have cast out devils? And in your name done many wonderful works? <sup>23</sup> And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, you that work iniquity.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore whoever hears these sayings of my, and does them, I will compare him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: <sup>25</sup> and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. <sup>26</sup> And every one that hears these sayings of my, and does them not, shall be compared unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: <sup>27</sup> and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.' <sup>28</sup> And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine, <sup>29</sup> for he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

### **Jesus Heals the Centurion's Servant**

**Luke 7:1-10** - Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. <sup>2</sup> And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. <sup>3</sup> And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and heal his servant. <sup>4</sup> And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, 'He's worthy for whom he should do this: <sup>5</sup> For he loves our nation, and he has built us a synagogue.'

<sup>6</sup> Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, 'Lord, trouble not yourself: for I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof: <sup>7</sup> Neither thought I myself worthy to come unto you: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. <sup>8</sup> For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, 'Go.', and he goes; and to another, 'Come.', and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this.', and he does it.'

<sup>9</sup> When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, 'I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.'

<sup>10</sup> And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

### **John the Baptist has Doubts About Jesus**

**Matthew 11:2-30** - Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, <sup>3</sup> and said unto him, 'Are you he that should come, or do we look for another?'

<sup>4</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Go and show John again those things which you do hear and see: <sup>5</sup> the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. <sup>6</sup> And blessed is he, whoever shall not be offended in me.'

<sup>7</sup> And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, 'What did you go out into the wilderness to see; reed shaken with the wind? <sup>8</sup> But what went you out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. <sup>9</sup> But what did you go out to see; prophet? Yes, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. <sup>10</sup> For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, which shall prepare your way before you.'

### **Jesus Commends John the Baptist**

<sup>11</sup> Truly I say unto you, among them that are born of women there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the Kingdom of heaven is greater than he. <sup>12</sup> And from the days of John the Baptist until now the Kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. <sup>13</sup> For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

<sup>14</sup> And if you will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come. <sup>15</sup> He that has ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>16</sup> But whereunto shall I compare this generation?

It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,<sup>17</sup> and saying, 'We have piped unto you, and you have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and you have not lamented.

<sup>18</sup> For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He has a devil.<sup>19</sup> The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.'

### **Jesus Upbraids Unbelief**

<sup>20</sup> Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:<sup>21</sup> 'Woe unto you, Chorazin! Woe unto you, Bethsaida! For, if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

<sup>22</sup> But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Day of Judgment, than for you.<sup>23</sup> And you, Capernaum, which is exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to the grave: for if the mighty works, which have been done in you, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.<sup>24</sup> But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment, than for you.'

<sup>25</sup> At that time Jesus answered and said, 'I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hid these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them unto babes.'<sup>26</sup> Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in your sight.<sup>27</sup> All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knows the Son, but the Father; neither does any man know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

<sup>28</sup> Come unto me, all you that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.<sup>29</sup> Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and you shall find rest unto your lives.<sup>30</sup> For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.'

### **Jesus Rebukes the Pharisees**

**Luke 7:36-8:3** - And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.<sup>37</sup> And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,<sup>38</sup> And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

<sup>39</sup> Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spoke within himself, saying, 'This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that touches him: for she is a sinner.'

<sup>40</sup> And Jesus answering said unto him, 'Simon, I have somewhat to say unto you.' And he said, 'Master, say on.'

<sup>41</sup> 'There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. <sup>42</sup> And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? <sup>43</sup> Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, you have rightly judged.

<sup>44</sup> And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Do you this woman? I entered into your house; you gave me no water for my feet: but she has washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. <sup>45</sup> You gave me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in has not ceased to kiss my feet. <sup>46</sup> My head with oil you did not anoint: but this woman has anointed my feet with ointment.

<sup>47</sup> Wherefore I say unto you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little. <sup>48</sup> And he said unto her, your sins are forgiven.' <sup>49</sup> And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, 'Who is this that forgives sins also?' <sup>50</sup> And he said to the woman, 'Your faith has saved you; go in peace.'

### **Jesus Preaches About the Kingdom of God**

**Luke 8:1** And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the Kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him, <sup>2</sup> And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, <sup>3</sup> And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

## EPISODE 6 OF 30

### Jesus Heals One Possessed

**Matthew 12:22-13:23** - Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw. <sup>23</sup> And all the people were amazed, and said, 'Is not this the son of David?'

<sup>24</sup> But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, 'This fellow does not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.'

<sup>25</sup> And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, 'Every Kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: <sup>26</sup> And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his Kingdom stand? <sup>27</sup> And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

<sup>28</sup> But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you. <sup>29</sup> Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will spoil his house. <sup>30</sup> He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathers not with me scatters abroad.

<sup>31</sup> For this reason I say unto you, all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit shall not be forgiven unto men. <sup>32</sup> And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

### Make the Tree Good and Its Fruit Good

<sup>33</sup> Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. <sup>34</sup> O generation of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

<sup>35</sup> A good man out of the good treasure of the heart brings forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. <sup>36</sup> But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in

the Day of Judgment.<sup>37</sup> For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.'

<sup>38</sup> Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, 'Master, we would see a sign from you.'<sup>39</sup> But he answered and said unto them, 'An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:<sup>40</sup> For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

<sup>41</sup> The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.<sup>42</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

<sup>43</sup> When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none.<sup>44</sup> Then he says, I will return into my house from what I came out; and when he is come, he finds it empty, swept, and garnished.

<sup>45</sup> Then goes he, and takes with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.'

### **Who is My Mother and Who are My Brothers?**

<sup>46</sup> While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.<sup>47</sup> Then one said unto him, 'Behold, your mother and your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with you.'<sup>48</sup> But he answered and said unto him that told him, 'Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?'<sup>49</sup> And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, 'Behold my mother and my brother!<sup>50</sup> For whoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.'

### **The Parable of the Sower**

**Matthew 13:1** - The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.<sup>2</sup> And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

<sup>3</sup> And he spoke many things unto them in parables, saying, 'Behold, a sower went forth to sow;<sup>4</sup> And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:<sup>5</sup> Some fell upon stony places, where

they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: <sup>6</sup> And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. <sup>7</sup> And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: <sup>8</sup> But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. <sup>9</sup> Who has ears to hear, let him hear.'

<sup>10</sup> And the disciples came, and said unto him, 'Why do you speak unto them in parables?' <sup>11</sup> He answered and said unto them, 'Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. <sup>12</sup> For whoever has, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whoever has not, from him shall be taken away even that he has. <sup>13</sup> Therefore I speak to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.'

<sup>14</sup> And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which said, By hearing you shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you shall see, and shall not perceive: <sup>15</sup> For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

<sup>16</sup> But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. <sup>17</sup> For truly I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which you hear, and have not heard them.

### **Jesus Explains the Parable of the Sower**

<sup>18</sup> Understand therefore the parable of the sower. <sup>19</sup> When any one hears the word of the Kingdom, and understands it not, then comes the wicked one, and catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. <sup>20</sup> But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that hears the word, and anon with joy receives it; <sup>21</sup> Yet has he not root in himself, but endures for a while: for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, by and by he is offended.

<sup>22</sup> He also that received seed among the thorns is he that hears the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. <sup>23</sup> But he that received seed into the good ground is he that hears the word, and understands it; which also bears fruit, and brings forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.'



**Mark 4:26-29** - And he said, ‘So is the Kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; <sup>27</sup> And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knows not how. <sup>28</sup> For the earth brings forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. <sup>29</sup> But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest is come.’

### **The Parable of the Tares**

**Matthew 13:24-30** – Jesus told another parable unto them, saying, ‘The Kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: <sup>25</sup> But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. <sup>26</sup> But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

<sup>27</sup> So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, did not you sow good seed in your field? From what then has it tares? <sup>28</sup> He said unto them, ‘An enemy has done this. The servants said unto him, Will you then that we go and gather them up? <sup>29</sup> But he said, No; lest while you gather up the tares, you root up also the wheat with them. <sup>30</sup> Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, ‘Gather you together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.’

### **The Parable of the Mustard Seed**

**Matthew 13:31** - Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, ‘The Kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: <sup>32</sup> Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.’

### **The Parable of Leaven**

<sup>33</sup> Another parable spoke he unto them; ‘The Kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. <sup>34</sup> All these things spoke Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spoke he not unto them: <sup>35</sup> That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ‘I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.’

### **Jesus Explains the Parable to His Disciples**



<sup>36</sup> Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, 'Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.' <sup>37</sup> He answered and said unto them, 'He that sows the good seed is the Son of man; <sup>38</sup> The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the Kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; <sup>39</sup> the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. <sup>40</sup> As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

<sup>41</sup> The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; <sup>42</sup> and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. <sup>43</sup> Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Who has ears to hear, let him hear.

### **The Parable of the Treasure Hid in a Field**

<sup>44</sup> Again, the Kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man has found, he hides, and for joy thereof goes and sells all that he has, and bought that field.

### **The Parable of the Pearl of Great Price**

<sup>45</sup> Again, the Kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: <sup>46</sup> who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

### **The Parable of the Net**

<sup>47</sup> Again, the Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: <sup>48</sup> Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. <sup>49</sup> So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, <sup>50</sup> and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.'

<sup>51</sup> Jesus said unto them, 'Have you understood all these things?' They say unto him, 'Yes, Lord.' <sup>52</sup> Then said he unto them, 'Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the Kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which brings forth out of his treasure things new and old.' <sup>53</sup> And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from there.

### **Jesus Calms a Storm**

**Mark 4:35-5:43** - And the same day, when the evening was come, he said unto them, **‘Let us pass over unto the other side.’**

<sup>36</sup> And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him as he was into the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. <sup>37</sup> And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

<sup>38</sup> And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, ‘Master, don’t you care if we perish?’

<sup>39</sup> And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, **‘Peace, be still.’** And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. <sup>40</sup> And he said unto them, **‘Why are you so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?’**

<sup>41</sup> And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, ‘What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?’ **Mark 5:1** And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

### **Jesus Casts Out an Unclean Spirit**

**Mark 5:2** - And when he had come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, <sup>3</sup> who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: <sup>4</sup> Because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

<sup>5</sup> And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. <sup>6</sup> But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, <sup>7</sup> And cried with a loud voice, and said, ‘What have I to do with you, Jesus, you Son of the most high God? I adjure you by God, that you torment me not.’

<sup>8</sup> For he said unto him, **‘Come out of the man, you unclean spirit.’** <sup>9</sup> And he asked him, **‘What is your name?’** And he answered, saying, ‘My name is Legion: for we are many.’ <sup>10</sup> And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. <sup>11</sup> Now there was there near unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. <sup>12</sup> And all the devils besought him, saying, ‘Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.’

<sup>13</sup> And with that, Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. <sup>14</sup> And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

<sup>15</sup> And they came to Jesus, and saw him who was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were

afraid. <sup>16</sup> And they that saw it told them how it happened to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. <sup>17</sup> And they asked him to depart out of their coasts.

<sup>18</sup> And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. <sup>19</sup> However Jesus suffered him not, but said unto him, ‘Go home to your friends, and tell them how great things the Lord has done for you, and has had compassion on you.’

<sup>20</sup> And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel. <sup>21</sup> And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was near unto the sea.

### **Jesus Heals a Rulers Daughter & Woman's Issue of Blood**

<sup>22</sup> And there came one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, <sup>23</sup> And besought him greatly, saying, ‘My little daughter lies at the point of death: I pray you, come and lay your hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.’

<sup>24</sup> And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. <sup>25</sup> And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, <sup>26</sup> And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, <sup>27</sup> When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

<sup>28</sup> For she said, ‘If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.’ <sup>29</sup> And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. <sup>30</sup> And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, ‘Who touched my clothes?’

<sup>31</sup> And his disciples said unto him, ‘You see the multitude thronging you, and say you, Who touched me?’ <sup>32</sup> And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. <sup>33</sup> But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

<sup>34</sup> And he said unto her, ‘Daughter, your faith has made you whole; go in peace, and be whole of your plague.’ <sup>35</sup> While he yet spoke, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, ‘Your daughter is dead: why trouble the Master any further?’ <sup>36</sup> As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he said unto the ruler of the synagogue, ‘Be not afraid, only believe.’

<sup>37</sup> And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. <sup>38</sup> And he comes to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and sees the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. <sup>39</sup> And when he had come in, he said unto them, ‘Why make you this commotion, and weep? The damsel is not dead, but sleeps.’ <sup>40</sup> And they laughed him to scorn.

But when he had put them all out, he takes the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entered in where the damsel was lying. <sup>41</sup> And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, ‘Talitha cumi’; which is, being interpreted, ‘Damsel, I say unto you, arise.’ <sup>42</sup> And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. <sup>43</sup> And he charged them strictly that no man should know it; and commanded that they should give her something to eat.

## EPISODE 7 OF 30

### Jesus Heals Two Blind Men

**Matthew 9:24-34** - And when Jesus departed there, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, 'You Son of David, have mercy on us.'

<sup>28</sup> And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus said unto them, '**Do you believe that I am able to do this?**' They said unto him, 'Yes, Lord.'

<sup>29</sup> Then he touched their eyes, saying, '**According to your faith be it unto you.**' <sup>30</sup> And their eyes were opened; and Jesus strictly charged them, saying, '**See that no man know it.**' <sup>31</sup> But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

<sup>32</sup> As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. <sup>33</sup> And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spoke: and the multitudes marveled, saying, 'It was never so seen in Israel.'

<sup>34</sup> But the Pharisees said, 'He casts out devils through the prince of the devils.'

### A Prophet is Not without Honor

**Mark 6:1-6** - And he went out from there, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. <sup>2</sup> And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, 'Where did this man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?'

<sup>3</sup> Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Judah, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us?' And they were offended at him. <sup>4</sup> But Jesus said unto them, '**A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.**'

<sup>5</sup> And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. <sup>6</sup> And he marveled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

### The Harvest is Plentiful

**Matthew 9:35-11:1** - And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.<sup>36</sup> But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

<sup>37</sup> Then said he unto his disciples, ‘The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few; <sup>38</sup> Pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.’

### **The Names of the Disciples**

**Matthew 10:1** - And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.<sup>2</sup> Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; <sup>3</sup> Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; <sup>4</sup> Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

### **Jesus Instructs His Disciples**

<sup>5</sup> These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, ‘Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter you not: <sup>6</sup> But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And as you go, preach, saying, The Kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>8</sup> Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely you have received, freely give.

<sup>9</sup> Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, <sup>10</sup> Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. <sup>11</sup> And into whatever city or town you shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till you go there.

<sup>12</sup> And when you come into an house, salute it. <sup>13</sup> And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

<sup>14</sup> And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. <sup>15</sup> Truly I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Day of Judgment, than for that city.’

### **Sheep Among Wolves**

<sup>16</sup> ‘Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be you therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. <sup>17</sup> But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; <sup>18</sup> and you shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

<sup>19</sup> But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what you shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what you shall speak. <sup>20</sup> For it is not you that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaks in you.

<sup>21</sup> And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. <sup>22</sup> And you shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endures to the end shall be saved. <sup>23</sup> But when they persecute you in this city, flee you into another: for truly I say unto you, ‘You shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man has come.’

<sup>24</sup> The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. <sup>25</sup> It is enough for the disciple that he is like his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? <sup>26</sup> Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

<sup>27</sup> What I tell you in darkness, speak in light: and what you hear in the ear, that preach you upon the housetops. <sup>28</sup> And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the life: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both life and body in Gehenna fire. <sup>29</sup> Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. <sup>30</sup> But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

<sup>31</sup> Don’t be afraid therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. <sup>32</sup> whoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. <sup>33</sup> But whoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

<sup>34</sup> Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. <sup>35</sup> For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. <sup>36</sup> And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. <sup>37</sup> He that loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

<sup>38</sup> And he that takes not his cross, and follows after me, is not worthy of me. <sup>39</sup> He that finds his life shall lose it: and he that loses his life for my sake shall find it. <sup>40</sup> He that receives you receives me, and he that receives me receives him



that sent me. <sup>41</sup> He that receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. <sup>42</sup> And whoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, truly I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.'

**Matthew 11:1** And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed there to teach and to preach in their cities.

### **King Herod Hears of Jesus**

**Mark 6:14-46** - And King Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, 'That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.' <sup>15</sup> Others said, 'He is Elias.' And others said, 'It is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.' <sup>16</sup> But when Herod heard thereof, he said, 'It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.'

### **Why John the Baptist was Imprisoned**

<sup>17</sup> For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. <sup>18</sup> For John had said unto Herod, 'It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife.' <sup>19</sup> Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: <sup>20</sup> For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

<sup>21</sup> And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee; <sup>22</sup> And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, 'Ask of me whatever you will, and I will give it you.'

<sup>23</sup> And he swore unto her, 'Whatever you shall ask of me, I will give it you, unto the half of my Kingdom.' <sup>24</sup> And she went forth, and said unto her mother, 'What shall I ask?' And she said, 'The head of John the Baptist.' <sup>25</sup> And she came in straightway with her unto the king, and asked, saying, 'I will that you give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.'

<sup>26</sup> And the king was exceedingly sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. <sup>27</sup> And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and



beheaded him in the prison, <sup>28</sup> And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

<sup>29</sup> And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

<sup>30</sup> And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. <sup>31</sup> And he said unto them, ‘Come you yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while:’ for there were many coming and going and they had no leisure so much as to eat. <sup>32</sup> And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

### **A Large Crowd Follows Jesus**

**Mark 6:33** - And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot there out of all cities, and out-ran them, and came together unto him. <sup>34</sup> And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

<sup>35</sup> And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, ‘This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: <sup>36</sup> Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.’

### **‘You Give Them Something to Eat’**

<sup>37</sup> He answered and said unto them, ‘You give them something to eat.’ And they say unto him, ‘Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?’

<sup>38</sup> He said unto them, ‘How many loaves do you have? Go and see.’ And when they knew, they say, ‘Five, and two fishes.’

<sup>39</sup> And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. <sup>40</sup> And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. <sup>41</sup> And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes he divided among them all.

<sup>42</sup> And they did all eat, and were filled. <sup>43</sup> And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. <sup>44</sup> And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men. <sup>45</sup> And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. <sup>46</sup> And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

## Jesus and Peter Walk on Water

**Matthew 14:24-33** - But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. <sup>25</sup> And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. <sup>26</sup> And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, 'It is a spirit!' And they cried out for fear.

<sup>27</sup> But straightway Jesus spoke to them, saying, 'Be of good cheer; it's me; don't be afraid.'

<sup>28</sup> And Peter answered him and said, 'Lord, if it is you, bid me come unto you on the water.'

<sup>29</sup> And he said, 'Come.' And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

<sup>30</sup> But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, 'Lord, save me.' <sup>31</sup> And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, 'O you of little faith, why did you doubt?' <sup>32</sup> And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. <sup>33</sup> Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, 'Of a truth you are the Son of God.'

**Mark 6:53-56** And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. <sup>54</sup> And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, <sup>55</sup> And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

<sup>56</sup> And wherever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

## EPISODE 8 OF 30

### Jesus' Fame Grows

**John 6:22-71** - The following day, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, except the one where his disciples were on, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone, <sup>23</sup> even though there came other boats from Tiberias near unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks, <sup>24</sup> when the people saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

<sup>25</sup> And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, 'Rabbi, when did you come here?' <sup>26</sup> Jesus answered them and said, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, You seek me, not because you saw the miracles, but because you did eat of the loaves, and were filled. <sup>27</sup> Labor not for the meat which perishes, but for that meat which endures unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him has God the Father sealed.'

### This is the Work of God

<sup>28</sup> Then they said unto him, 'What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?'

<sup>29</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, 'This is the work of God, that you believe on him whom he has sent.'

<sup>30</sup> They said therefore unto him, 'What sign will you show then, that we may see, and believe you? What is your work?' <sup>31</sup> Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'

<sup>32</sup> Then Jesus said unto them, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven: <sup>33</sup> for the bread of God is he which comes down from heaven, and gives life unto the world.'

<sup>34</sup> Then they said to him, 'Lord, evermore give us this bread.'

### I Am the Bread of Life

<sup>35</sup> And Jesus said unto them, 'I am the bread of life: he that comes to me shall never hunger; and he that believes on me shall never thirst. <sup>36</sup> But I said unto you: that you also have seen me, and believe not. <sup>37</sup> All that the Father gives me

shall come to me; and him that comes to me I will in no wise cast out. <sup>38</sup> For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me.

<sup>39</sup> And this is the Father's will which has sent me, that of all which he has given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>40</sup> And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which sees the Son, and believes on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.'

<sup>41</sup> The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, 'I am the bread which came down from heaven.'

<sup>42</sup> And they said, 'Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then, that he said, 'I came down from heaven?'

<sup>43</sup> Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, 'Murmur not among yourselves. <sup>44</sup> No man can come to me, except the Father which has sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. <sup>45</sup> It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that has heard, and has learned of the Father, comes unto me. <sup>46</sup> Not that any man has seen the Father, save he which is of God, he has seen the Father.

<sup>47</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, He that believes on me has everlasting life. <sup>48</sup> I am that bread of life. <sup>49</sup> Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. <sup>50</sup> This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. <sup>51</sup> I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.'

<sup>52</sup> The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, 'How can this man give us his flesh to eat?'

<sup>53</sup> Then Jesus said unto them, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, except you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you have no life in you. <sup>54</sup> Whoso eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, has eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. <sup>55</sup> For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

<sup>56</sup> He that eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, dwells in me, and I in him. <sup>57</sup> As the living Father has sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eats me, even he shall live by me. <sup>58</sup> This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eats of this bread shall live forever.'

<sup>59</sup> These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

## Some Disciples Leave Jesus

<sup>60</sup> Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, 'This is an hard saying; who can understand it?' <sup>61</sup> When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, 'Does this offend you? <sup>62</sup> What and if you shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? <sup>63</sup> It is the spirit that quickens; the flesh profits nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. <sup>64</sup> But there are some of you that believe not.'

For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. <sup>65</sup> And he said, 'Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.'

<sup>66</sup> From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. <sup>67</sup> Then said Jesus unto the twelve, 'Will you also go away?'

<sup>68</sup> Then Simon Peter answered him, 'Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. <sup>69</sup> And we believe and are sure that you are that Christ, the Son of the living God.' <sup>70</sup> Jesus answered them, 'Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?'

<sup>71</sup> He spoke of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for it was he that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## Jesus Condemns Tradition

**Mark 7:1-8:9** - Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashed, hands, they found fault. <sup>3</sup> For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands often, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

<sup>4</sup> And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there are which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

<sup>5</sup> Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, 'Why walk not your disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?'

<sup>6</sup> He answered and said unto them, 'Well has Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, 'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.' <sup>7</sup> How is it in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men? <sup>8</sup> For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things you do.'

<sup>9</sup> And he said unto them, 'Full well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your own tradition. <sup>10</sup> For Moses said, Honor your father and your mother; and, Whoso curses father or mother, let him die the death: <sup>11</sup> But you say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatever you might be profited by me; he shall be free.

<sup>12</sup> And you suffer him no more to do anything for his father or his mother, <sup>13</sup> making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which you have delivered: and many such like things do you.'

<sup>14</sup> And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, 'Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: <sup>15</sup> There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. <sup>16</sup> If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.'

<sup>17</sup> And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. <sup>18</sup> And he said unto them, 'Are you so without understanding also? Do you not perceive, that whatever thing from without enters into the man, it cannot defile him, <sup>19</sup> because it enters not into his heart, but into the belly, and goes out into the drain, purging all meats?'

### **That Which Defiles the Man**

<sup>20</sup> And he said, 'That which comes out of the man, defiles the man. <sup>21</sup> For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, <sup>22</sup> Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: <sup>23</sup> All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.'

<sup>24</sup> And from there he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid. <sup>25</sup> For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: <sup>26</sup> The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

### **Let the Children First Be Filled**

<sup>27</sup> But Jesus said unto her, 'Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.' <sup>28</sup> And she answered and said unto him, 'Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.' <sup>29</sup> And he said unto her, 'For this saying, go your way; the devil is gone

out of your daughter.’<sup>30</sup> And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

<sup>31</sup> And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. <sup>32</sup> And they brought unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. <sup>33</sup> And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

<sup>34</sup> And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said unto him, ‘Ephphatha’, that is: ‘Be opened.’

<sup>35</sup> And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plain. <sup>36</sup> And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; <sup>37</sup> and were beyond measure astonished, saying, ‘He has done all things well: he makes both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.’

### **Jesus Feeds Four Thousand**

**Mark 8:1** - In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them, <sup>2</sup> ‘I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:’ <sup>3</sup> And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for many of them came from far.’

<sup>4</sup> And his disciples answered him, ‘From where can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?’

<sup>5</sup> And he asked them, ‘How many loaves do you have?’ And they said, ‘Seven.’ <sup>6</sup> And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people. <sup>7</sup> And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. <sup>8</sup> So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets. <sup>9</sup> And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

### **Show Us a Sign from Heaven**

**Matthew 15:39-16:4** - And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala. <sup>1</sup>The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.



<sup>2</sup> He answered and said unto them, ‘When it is evening, you say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. <sup>3</sup> And in the morning, it will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and lowering. O you hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky; but can you not discern the signs of the times? <sup>4</sup> A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.’ And he left them, and departed.

### **‘Beware of the Leaven of the Pharisees’**

**Mark 8:13-26** - And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side. <sup>14</sup> Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. <sup>15</sup> And he charged them, saying, ‘Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.’

<sup>16</sup> And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘It is because we have no bread.’ <sup>17</sup> And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, ‘Why do you reason this way; because you have no bread? Don’t you perceive yet, nor understand? Is your heart still hardened? <sup>18</sup> Having eyes, see you not? And having ears, hear you not? And do you not remember? <sup>19</sup> When I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took you up?’

They say unto him, ‘Twelve.’ <sup>20</sup> ‘And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took you up?’

And they said, ‘Seven.’

<sup>21</sup> And he said unto them, ‘How is it that you do not understand?’

### **Jesus Heals Another Blind Man**

<sup>22</sup> And he came to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. <sup>23</sup> And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw anything.

<sup>24</sup> And he looked up, and said, ‘I see men as trees, walking.’

<sup>25</sup> After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. <sup>26</sup> And he sent him away to his house, saying, ‘Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.’

### **‘Who Do Men Say I Am?’**

**Matthew 16:13-28** - When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, ‘Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?’



<sup>14</sup> And they said, 'Some say that you are John the Baptist: some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.'

<sup>15</sup> He said unto them, 'But whom say you that I am?'

<sup>16</sup> And Simon Peter answered and said, 'You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.'

<sup>17</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto him, 'Blessed are you, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto you, but my Father which is in heaven. <sup>18</sup> And I say also unto you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of the grave shall not prevail against it.

<sup>19</sup> And I will give unto you the keys of the Kingdom of heaven: and whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>20</sup> Then he charged his disciples that they should tell no man he was Jesus the Christ.

<sup>21</sup> From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

<sup>22</sup> Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, 'Be it far from you, Lord: this shall not be unto you.' <sup>23</sup> But he turned, and said unto Peter, 'Get behind me, Satan: you are an offence unto me: for you savor not the things that are of God, but those that are of men.'

<sup>24</sup> Then said Jesus unto his disciples, 'If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. <sup>25</sup> For whoever will save his life shall lose it: and whoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. <sup>26</sup> For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his life?

<sup>27</sup> For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. <sup>28</sup> Truly I say unto you, there are some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his Kingdom.'

## EPISODE 9 OF 30

### The Transfiguration

**Luke 9:28-36** - And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. <sup>29</sup> And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering. <sup>30</sup> And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: <sup>31</sup> who appeared in glory, and spoke of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

<sup>32</sup> But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. <sup>33</sup> And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, 'Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elias' (not knowing what he said).

<sup>34</sup> While he thus spoke, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. <sup>35</sup> And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, '**This is my beloved Son: hear him.**' <sup>36</sup> And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

**Mark 9:9-27** And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. <sup>10</sup> And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning with each other what the rising from the dead should mean.

<sup>11</sup> And they asked him, saying, 'Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?'

### Elijah Must Come First

<sup>12</sup> And he answered and told them, '**Elijah truly does come first, and restores all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nothing.**' <sup>13</sup> But I say unto you, That Elijah is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatever they listed, as it is written of him.'

<sup>14</sup> And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. <sup>15</sup> And straightway all the people, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

<sup>16</sup> And he asked the scribes, '**What question are you asking them?**'

<sup>17</sup> And one of the multitude answered and said, 'Master, I have brought unto you my son, which has a dumb spirit; <sup>18</sup> And wherever he takes him, he hurts him: and he foams, and gnashes with his teeth, and pines away: and I spoke to your disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.'

<sup>19</sup> He answered him, and said, 'O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.'

<sup>20</sup> And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

<sup>21</sup> And he asked his father, 'How long has he been like this? And he said, 'Since childhood <sup>22</sup> and often it has cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if you can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.'

### **'All Things Are Possible to Him that Believes'**

<sup>23</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'If you can believe, all things are possible to him that believes.'

<sup>24</sup> And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, 'Lord, I believe; help my unbelief.'

<sup>25</sup> When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, 'You dumb and deaf spirit, I charge you, come out of him, and enter no more into him.'

<sup>26</sup> And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, 'He is dead.'

<sup>27</sup> But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. **Matthew 17:19-20** - Then the disciples came to Jesus apart, and said, 'Why couldn't we cast him out?'

<sup>20</sup> And Jesus said unto them, 'Because of your unbelief: for truly I say unto you, If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.'

**Mark 9:30-32** - And they departed there, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. <sup>31</sup> For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, 'The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.' <sup>32</sup> But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

### **Jesus Paid Taxes**

**Matthew 17:24-27** - And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, 'Doesn't your master pay tribute?'

<sup>25</sup> He said, 'Yes.' And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, 'What do you think, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute: of their own children, or of strangers?'

<sup>26</sup> Peter said unto him, 'Of strangers.' Jesus said unto him, 'Then the children are free. <sup>27</sup> Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go you to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first comes up; and when you have opened his mouth, you shall find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and you.'

### **Who is the Greatest?**

**Mark 9:33-50** - And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, 'What was it that you disputed among yourselves by the way?' <sup>34</sup> But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

<sup>35</sup> And he sat down, and called the twelve, and said unto them, 'If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.'

<sup>36</sup> And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, <sup>37</sup> 'Whoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receives me: and whoever shall receive me, receives not me, but him that sent me.'

<sup>38</sup> And John answered him, saying, 'Master, we saw one casting out devils in your name, and he follows not us: and we forbid him, because he doesn't follow us.' <sup>39</sup> But Jesus said, 'Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. <sup>40</sup> For he that is not against us is on our part.'

<sup>41</sup> For whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to Christ, truly I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. <sup>42</sup> And whoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone was hanged about his neck, and he was cast into the sea.

### **The Fire is Not Quenched**

**Mark 9: 43** And if your hand offends you, cut it off: it is better for you to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into Gehenna, into the fire that

never shall be quenched: <sup>44</sup> Where their worm dies not and the fire is not quenched.

<sup>45</sup> And if your foot offend you, cut it off: it is better for you to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into Gehenna, into the fire that never shall be quenched: <sup>46</sup> Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched.

<sup>47</sup> And if your eye offend you, pluck it out: it is better for you to enter into the Kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into Gehenna fire: <sup>48</sup> Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched.

<sup>49</sup> For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. <sup>50</sup> Salt is good: but if the salt has lost his saltiness, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

**Matthew 18:15-35** - Moreover if your brother shall trespass against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone: if he shall hear you, you have gained your brother. <sup>16</sup> But if he will not hear you, then take with you one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

<sup>17</sup> And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglects to hear the church, let him be unto you as a heathen man and a publican. <sup>18</sup> Truly I say unto you, whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

<sup>19</sup> Again I say unto you, if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>20</sup> For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.'

### **The Parable of the King Who Settled Accounts**

<sup>21</sup> Then came Peter to him, and said, 'Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him; until seven times?' <sup>22</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'I say not unto you, until seven times: but, until seventy times seven. <sup>23</sup> Therefore is the Kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. <sup>24</sup> And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

<sup>25</sup> But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. <sup>26</sup> The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay you all. <sup>27</sup> Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

<sup>28</sup> But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me what you owe'. <sup>29</sup> And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you all'.

<sup>30</sup> And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. <sup>31</sup> So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

<sup>32</sup> Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O you wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt, because you desired me: <sup>33</sup> Should not you also have had compassion on your fellow servant, even as I had pity on you?

<sup>34</sup> And his lord was furious, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. <sup>35</sup> So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if you from your hearts forgive not everyone his brother their trespasses.'

### **The Would-be Followers of Jesus**

**Luke 9:54-62** - And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, 'Lord, I will follow you wherever you go.'

<sup>58</sup> And Jesus said unto him, 'Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has not where to lay his head.'

<sup>59</sup> And he said unto another, 'Follow me.' But he said, 'Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.'

<sup>60</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'Let the dead bury their dead: but you go and preach the Kingdom of God.'

<sup>61</sup> And another also said, 'Lord, I will follow you; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.'

<sup>62</sup> And Jesus said unto him, 'No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.'

### **Even Jesus' Brothers Disbelieve**

**John 7:2-9** - Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. <sup>3</sup> His brethren therefore said unto him, 'Depart from here, and go into Judaea, that your disciples also may see the works that you do. <sup>4</sup> For there is no man that does anything in secret, and he himself seek to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world.' <sup>5</sup> For neither did his brethren believe in him.

<sup>6</sup> Then Jesus said unto them, 'My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. <sup>7</sup> The world cannot hate you; but me it hates, because I testify of

it, that the works thereof are evil. <sup>8</sup> Go up unto this feast: I'm not going up yet, for my time is not yet full come.'

<sup>9</sup> When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

### **'I Came to Save Lives, Not Destroy Them'**

**Luke 9:51-56** - And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, <sup>52</sup> And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

<sup>53</sup> And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup> And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, 'Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?'

<sup>55</sup> But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, 'You know not what manner of spirit you are of; <sup>56</sup> for the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.' And they went to another village.

### **The People Are Divided Over Jesus**

**John 7:11-10:21** - Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, 'Where is he?' <sup>12</sup> And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, 'He is a good man.' others said, 'No; but he deceives the people.'

<sup>13</sup> However no man spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews. <sup>14</sup> Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. <sup>15</sup> And the Jews marveled, saying, 'How does this man know letters of the law, having never learned?'

<sup>16</sup> Jesus answered them, and said, 'My doctrine is not my, but his that sent me. <sup>17</sup> If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it is of God, or whether I speak of myself.

<sup>18</sup> He that speaks of himself seeks his own glory: but he that seeks the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. <sup>19</sup> Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keeps the law? Why go you about to kill me?'

### **'You Have a Devil!'**

<sup>20</sup> The people answered and said, 'You have a devil: who's going about to kill you?' <sup>21</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, 'I have done one work, and you all



marvel. <sup>22</sup> Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and you on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

<sup>23</sup> If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are you angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day? <sup>24</sup> Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.'

<sup>25</sup> Then some of them of Jerusalem said, 'Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? <sup>26</sup> But, lo, he speaks boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

<sup>27</sup> How is it we know this man and where he's from, but when Christ comes, no man knows who he is.' <sup>28</sup> Then Jesus taught in the temple saying, '**You both know me, and you know what I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom you know not.** <sup>29</sup> **But I know him: for I am from him, and he has sent me.**'

### **Some Believe While Others Deny Jesus**

<sup>30</sup> Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. <sup>31</sup> And many of the people believed on him, and said, 'When Christ comes, will he do more miracles than these which this man has done?'

<sup>32</sup> The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. <sup>33</sup> Then said Jesus unto them, '**Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.** <sup>34</sup> **You shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, there you cannot come.**'

<sup>35</sup> Then said the Jews among themselves, 'Where will he go, that we shall not find him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? <sup>36</sup> What manner of saying is this that he said, '**You shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, there you cannot come?**'



## **EPISODE 10 OF 30**

### **Living Water**

<sup>37</sup> In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and taught, saying, ‘If any man thirst let him come unto me, and drink. <sup>38</sup> He that believes on me, as the scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.’

<sup>39</sup> (But this he spoke of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Spirit was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

<sup>40</sup> Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, ‘Of a truth this is the Prophet.’

<sup>41</sup> Others said, ‘This is the Christ.’ But some said, ‘Shall Christ come out of Galilee? <sup>42</sup> Hasn’t the scripture said, that ‘Christ comes of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?’

<sup>43</sup> So there was a division among the people because of him. <sup>44</sup> And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

### **Officers Come to Arrest Jesus**

<sup>45</sup> Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, ‘Why have you not brought him?’

<sup>46</sup> The officers answered, ‘Never has any man spoken like this man.’

<sup>47</sup> Then answered them the Pharisees, ‘Are you also deceived? <sup>48</sup> Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? <sup>49</sup> But these people who know not the law are cursed.’

<sup>50</sup> Nicodemus said unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) <sup>51</sup> ‘Does our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he does?’

<sup>52</sup> They answered and said unto him, ‘Are you also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee arises no prophet.’

<sup>53</sup> And every man went to his own house.

### **The Woman Taken in Adultery**

**John 8:1** - Jesus went unto the Mount of Olives. <sup>2</sup> And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down,

and taught them. <sup>3</sup> And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they said unto him, 'Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

<sup>5</sup> Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what do you say?' <sup>6</sup> This they said, tempting him that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, (as though he heard them not).

<sup>7</sup> So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, 'He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

<sup>8</sup> And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup> And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

<sup>10</sup> When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, 'Woman, where are your accusers? Has no man condemned you?

<sup>11</sup> She said, 'No man, Lord.' And Jesus said unto her, 'Neither do I condemn you: go, and sin no more.'

### **'I Am the Light of the World'**

<sup>12</sup> Then Jesus spoke again unto them, saying, 'I am the light of the world: he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.'

<sup>13</sup> The Pharisees therefore said unto him, 'You bear record of yourself; your record is not true.' <sup>14</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know what I came, and where I go; but you cannot tell what I come, and where I go.

<sup>15</sup> You judge after the flesh; I judge no man. <sup>16</sup> And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. <sup>17</sup> It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. <sup>18</sup> I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me bears witness of me.'

<sup>19</sup> Then said they unto him, 'Where is your Father?' Jesus answered, 'You neither know me, nor my Father: if you had known me, you should have known my Father also.'

<sup>20</sup> These words spoke Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. <sup>21</sup> Then said Jesus again unto them, 'I go my way, and you shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: where I go, you cannot come.'

<sup>22</sup> Then the Jews said, 'Will he kill himself?' Because he said, 'Where I go, you cannot come.'<sup>23</sup> And he said unto them, 'You are from beneath; I am from above: you are of this world; I am not of this world.'<sup>24</sup> I said therefore unto you, that you shall die in your sins: for if you believe not that I am he, you shall die in your sins.'

<sup>25</sup> Then said they unto him, 'Who are you?' And Jesus said unto them, 'Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.'<sup>26</sup> I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.'

<sup>27</sup> They understood not that he spoke to them of the Father.<sup>28</sup> Then said Jesus unto them, 'When you have lifted up the Son of man, then shall you know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father has taught me, I speak these things.'<sup>29</sup> And he that sent me is with me: the Father has not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.'

### **'The Truth Shall Make You Free'**

<sup>30</sup> As he spoke these words, many believed on him.<sup>31</sup> Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, 'If you continue in my word, then are you my disciples indeed;<sup>32</sup> And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.'

<sup>33</sup> They answered him, 'We are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how then do you say, 'You shall be made free?'

<sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, whoever commits sin is the servant of sin.'<sup>35</sup> And the servant doesn't live in the house forever: but the Son lives permanently.

<sup>36</sup> If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.'<sup>37</sup> I know that you are Abraham's seed; but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you.'<sup>38</sup> I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and you do that which you have seen with your father.'

### **'If God Were Your Father...'**

<sup>39</sup> They answered and said unto him, 'Abraham is our father.' Jesus said unto them, 'If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.'<sup>40</sup> But now you seek to kill me, a man that has told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.'<sup>41</sup> You do the deeds of your father.' Then they said to him, 'We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.'

<sup>42</sup> Jesus said unto them, 'If God were your Father, you would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

<sup>43</sup> Why do you not understand my speech; even because you cannot hear my word? <sup>44</sup> You are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

<sup>45</sup> And because I tell you the truth, you believe me not. <sup>46</sup> Which of you convicts me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not believe me? <sup>47</sup> He that is of God hears God's words: you therefore hear them not, because you are not of God.'

<sup>48</sup> Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, 'Say we not well that you are a Samaritan, and have a devil?'

<sup>49</sup> Jesus answered, 'I have not a devil; but I honor my Father, and you do dishonor me. <sup>50</sup> And I seek not my own glory: there is one that seek and judges.

<sup>51</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.'

<sup>52</sup> Then said the Jews unto him, 'Now we know that you have a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and you say, 'If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. <sup>53</sup> Are you greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? And the prophets are dead: who do you think you are?' <sup>54</sup> Jesus answered, 'If I honor myself, my honor is nothing: it is my Father that honors me; of whom you say, that he is your God.

<sup>55</sup> Yet you have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. <sup>56</sup> Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.'

<sup>57</sup> Then said the Jews unto him, 'You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?' <sup>58</sup> Jesus said unto them, 'Truly, truly, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.'

<sup>59</sup> Then they took up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

### **Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind... '...I Am the Light of the World.'**

**John 9:1** And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

<sup>2</sup> And his disciples asked him, saying, 'Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?' <sup>3</sup> Jesus answered, 'Neither has this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. <sup>4</sup> I

must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night comes, when no man can work. <sup>5</sup> As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.'

<sup>6</sup> When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, <sup>7</sup> And said unto him, 'Go, wash in the pool of Siloam', (which is by interpretation, 'Sent'.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

<sup>8</sup> The neighbors therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, 'Is not this he that sat and begged?'

<sup>9</sup> Some said, 'This is he!' Others said, 'He is like him.' But he said, 'I am he.'

<sup>10</sup> Therefore said they unto him, 'How were your eyes opened?'

<sup>11</sup> He answered and said, 'A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.'

<sup>12</sup> Then said they unto him, 'Where is he?' He said, 'I don't know.'

<sup>13</sup> They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. <sup>14</sup> And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

<sup>15</sup> Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, 'He put clay upon my eyes, and I washed, and do see.'

<sup>16</sup> Therefore said some of the Pharisees, 'This man is not of God, because he keeps not the Sabbath day.'

Others said, 'How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles?'

### **The Pharisees Are Divided Over Jesus**

And there was a division among them. <sup>17</sup> They say unto the blind man again, 'What do you say of him, that he has opened your eyes?' He said, 'He is a prophet.' <sup>18</sup> But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

<sup>19</sup> And they asked them, saying, 'Is this your son, who you say was born blind? how then does he now see?' <sup>20</sup> His parents answered them and said, 'We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: <sup>21</sup> But by what means he now sees, we know not; or who has opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.'

<sup>22</sup> These words spoke his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. <sup>23</sup> Therefore said his parents, 'He is of age; ask him.'

<sup>24</sup> Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, 'Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.' <sup>25</sup> He answered and said, 'Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.'

<sup>26</sup> Then said they to him again, 'What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?' <sup>27</sup> He answered them, 'I have told you already, and you did not hear: why would you hear it again? Will you also be his disciples?'

<sup>28</sup> Then they reviled him, and said, 'You are his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. <sup>29</sup> We know that God spoke unto Moses: as for this fellow, we don't know where he comes from.' <sup>30</sup> The man answered and said unto them, 'Why, herein is a marvelous thing; that you know not where he comes from, and yet he has opened my eyes.'

<sup>31</sup> Now we know that God hears not sinners: but if any man is a worshipper of God, and does his will, him he hears. <sup>32</sup> Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. <sup>33</sup> If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.'

<sup>34</sup> They answered and said unto him, 'You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us?' And they cast him out.

<sup>35</sup> Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, '**Do you believe on the Son of God?**'

<sup>36</sup> He answered and said, 'Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?'

<sup>37</sup> And Jesus said unto him, '**You have both seen him, and it is he that talks with you.**'

<sup>38</sup> And he said, 'Lord, I believe.' And he worshipped him. <sup>39</sup> And Jesus said, '**For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.**'

<sup>40</sup> And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, 'Are we blind also?' <sup>41</sup> Jesus said unto them, '**If you were blind, you should have no sin: but now you say, We see; therefore your sin remains.**'

### **The Parable of the Sheep and the Shepherd**

**John 10:1** '**Verily, truly, I say unto you, He that enters not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. <sup>2</sup> But he that enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. <sup>3</sup> To him the porter opens and the sheep hear his voice: and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out.**

<sup>4</sup> And when he puts forth his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. <sup>5</sup> And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.’

### **I Am the Door**

<sup>6</sup> This parable spoke Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spoke unto them.

<sup>7</sup> Then said Jesus unto them again, ‘Truly, truly, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. <sup>8</sup> All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

<sup>9</sup> I am the door: by me if any man enters in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. <sup>10</sup> The thief comes not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

### **I Am the Good Shepherd**

<sup>11</sup> I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd gives his life for the sheep. <sup>12</sup> But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep, and flees: and the wolf catches them, and scatters the sheep.

<sup>13</sup> The hireling flees, because he is an hireling, and cares not for the sheep. <sup>14</sup> I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of my. <sup>15</sup> As the Father knows me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

<sup>16</sup> And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

<sup>17</sup> Therefore does my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. <sup>18</sup> No man takes it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.’

<sup>19</sup> There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

<sup>20</sup> And many of them said, ‘He has a devil, and is mad; why hear you him?’

<sup>21</sup> Others said, ‘These are not the words of him that has a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?’



## EPISODE 11 OF 30

### The Lord Appoints 70 and Instructs Them

**Luke 10:1-13:21** - After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, where he himself would come.

<sup>2</sup> Therefore said he unto them, 'The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few: pray you therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth laborers into his harvest.

<sup>3</sup> Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. <sup>4</sup> Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. <sup>5</sup> And into whatever house you enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

<sup>6</sup> And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. <sup>7</sup> And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

<sup>8</sup> And into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: <sup>9</sup> And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, 'The Kingdom of God is come near unto you.'

<sup>10</sup> But into whatever city you enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, <sup>11</sup> Even the very dust of your city, which cleaves on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be you sure of this, that the Kingdom of God is come near unto you.

<sup>12</sup> But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. <sup>13</sup> Woe unto you, Chorazin! Woe unto you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

<sup>14</sup> But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. <sup>15</sup> And you, Capernaum, which are exalted to heaven, shall be thrust down to Hades. <sup>16</sup> He that hears you hears me; and he that despises you despises me; and he that despises me despises him that sent me.'

### 'I Saw Satan Fall as Lightning from Heaven'

<sup>17</sup> And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, 'Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through your name.'

<sup>18</sup> And he said unto them, 'I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. <sup>19</sup> Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all



the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. <sup>20</sup>  
Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.'

### **Jesus Rejoices in Spirit**

<sup>21</sup> In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, 'I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hid these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in your sight.

<sup>22</sup> All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knows who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.'

<sup>23</sup> And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, 'Blessed are the eyes which see the things that you see: <sup>24</sup> For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which you hear, and have not heard them.'

### **'What Shall I Do to Inherit Eternal Life?'**

<sup>25</sup> And a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, 'Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?'

<sup>26</sup> He said unto him, 'What is written in the law? How do you read it?'

<sup>27</sup> And he answering said, 'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your life, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.'

<sup>28</sup> And he said unto him, 'You have answered right: this do, and you shall live.'

<sup>29</sup> But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, 'And who is my neighbor?'

### **The Parable of the Good Samaritan**

<sup>30</sup> And Jesus answering said, 'A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

<sup>31</sup> And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. <sup>32</sup> And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

<sup>33</sup> But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, <sup>34</sup> And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

<sup>35</sup> And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatever you spend more, when I come again, I will repay you. <sup>36</sup> Which now of these three, do you think, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?’

<sup>37</sup> And he said, ‘He that showed mercy on him.’  
Then said Jesus unto him, ‘Go, and do likewise.’

### **Martha, Martha**

<sup>38</sup> Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. <sup>39</sup> And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

<sup>40</sup> But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, ‘Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.’

<sup>41</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto her, ‘Martha, Martha, you are careful and troubled about many things: <sup>42</sup> But one thing is needful: and Mary has chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.’

### **‘Lord, Teach Us to Pray’**

**Luke 11:1** - And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, ‘Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.’

<sup>2</sup> And he said unto them, ‘Pray after this manner: ‘Our Father which are in heaven, Hallowed be your name. Your Kingdom come. Your will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. <sup>3</sup> Give us day by day our daily bread. <sup>4</sup> And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.’

### **The Parable of the Loaves**

<sup>5</sup> And he said unto them, ‘Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; <sup>6</sup> For a friend of my in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? <sup>7</sup> And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give you.

## Ask, Seek, Knock

<sup>8</sup> I say unto you: though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needs. <sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

<sup>10</sup> For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. <sup>11</sup> If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? <sup>12</sup> Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

<sup>13</sup> If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

## ‘He Casts Out Devils by Beelzebub’

**Luke 11:14** - And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spoke; and the people wondered. <sup>15</sup> But some of them said, ‘He casts out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.’ <sup>16</sup> And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

<sup>17</sup> But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, ‘Every Kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falls. <sup>18</sup> If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his Kingdom stand? Because you say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

<sup>19</sup> And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore shall they be your judges. <sup>20</sup> But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the Kingdom of God is come upon you.

<sup>21</sup> When a strong man armed keeps his palace, his goods are in peace: <sup>22</sup> But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he takes from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divided his spoils. <sup>23</sup> He that is not with me is against me: and he that gather not with me, scatters.

<sup>24</sup> When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he said, I will return unto my house what I came out. <sup>25</sup> And when he comes, he finds it swept and garnished. <sup>26</sup> Then goes he, and takes to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.’

<sup>27</sup> And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, 'Blessed is the womb that bare you, and the breasts which you have sucked.'

<sup>28</sup> But he said, 'Yes rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.'

### **This is An Evil Generation**

<sup>29</sup> And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, 'This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. <sup>30</sup> For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

<sup>31</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the Wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

<sup>32</sup> The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. <sup>33</sup> No man, when he has lighted a candle, puts it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

<sup>34</sup> The light of the body is the eye: therefore when your eye is single, your whole body also is full of light; but when your eye is evil, your body also is full of darkness. <sup>35</sup> Take heed therefore that the light which is in you be not darkness.

<sup>36</sup> If your whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle does give you light.'

### **Jesus Dines with a Pharisee**

<sup>37</sup> And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. <sup>38</sup> And when the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that he had not first washed before dinner.

<sup>39</sup> And the Lord said unto him, 'Now do you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

<sup>40</sup> You fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? <sup>41</sup> But rather give good deeds of such things as you have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

<sup>42</sup> But woe unto you, Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought you to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

<sup>43</sup> Woe unto you, Pharisees! For you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. <sup>44</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for you are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

<sup>45</sup> Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying you reproach us also.

<sup>46</sup> And he said, 'Woe unto you also, you lawyers! For you lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and you yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

<sup>47</sup> Woe unto you! For you build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. <sup>48</sup> Truly you bear witness that you allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and you build their sepulchers.

<sup>49</sup> Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: <sup>50</sup> That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; <sup>51</sup> From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: truly I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

<sup>52</sup> Woe unto you lawyers; for you have taken away the key of knowledge. You entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in you hindered.'

<sup>53</sup> And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: <sup>54</sup> laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

### **'Beware of the Leaven of the Pharisees'**

**Luke 12:1** - In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people insomuch that they trampled each other, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. <sup>2</sup> For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

<sup>3</sup> Therefore whatever you have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which you have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon

the housetops. <sup>4</sup> And I say unto you my friends, don't be afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

## **Fear God**

<sup>5</sup> 'But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he has killed has power to cast into the grave (Hades); yes, I say unto you, Fear him. <sup>6</sup> Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? <sup>7</sup> But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Fear not therefore: you are of more value than many sparrows. <sup>8</sup> Also I say unto you, whoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: <sup>9</sup> but he that denies me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

<sup>10</sup> And whoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. <sup>11</sup> And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take you no thought how or what thing you shall answer, or what you shall say: <sup>12</sup> For the Holy Spirit shall teach you in the same hour what you ought to say.'

<sup>13</sup> And one of the company said unto him, 'Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.'

<sup>14</sup> And he said unto him, 'Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

<sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consists not in the abundance of the things which he possesses.'

## **EPISODE 12 OF 30**

### **The Parable of the Prosperous Farmer**

<sup>16</sup> And he spoke a parable unto them, saying, ‘The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: <sup>17</sup> And he thought within himself, saying, “What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? “

<sup>18</sup> And he said, “This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.” <sup>19</sup> And I will say to myself, “Self, you have much goods laid up for many years; take your ease, eat, drink, and be merry.”

<sup>20</sup> But God said unto him, “You fool, this night your life shall be required of you: then whose shall those things be, which you have provided?” <sup>21</sup> So is he that lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.’

### **Do Not Worry**

<sup>22</sup> And he said unto his disciples, ‘Therefore I say unto you: Take no thought for your life, what you shall eat; neither for the body, what you shall put on. <sup>23</sup> The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

<sup>24</sup> Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither (do they) have storehouse nor barn; and God feeds them: how much more are you better than the fowls?

<sup>25</sup> And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? <sup>26</sup> If you then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take you thought for the rest?

<sup>27</sup> Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>28</sup> If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith?

<sup>29</sup> And seek not you what you shall eat, or what you shall drink, neither be you of doubtful mind. <sup>30</sup> For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knows that you have need of these things.

### **Seek the Kingdom**

<sup>31</sup> But rather seek the Kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. <sup>32</sup> Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. <sup>33</sup> Sell what you have, and give good deeds; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that fails not, where no thief approaches, neither moth corrupts. <sup>34</sup> For where your treasure is there will your heart be also.

### **The Parable of the Watchful Servants**

<sup>35</sup> Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; <sup>36</sup> And you yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he comes and knocks, they may open unto him immediately.

<sup>37</sup> Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he comes shall find watching: truly I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. <sup>38</sup> And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

<sup>39</sup> And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. <sup>40</sup> Be you therefore ready also: for the Son of man comes at an hour when you think not.'

### **'Who is the Faithful and Watchful Servant?'**

**Luke 12:41** - Then Peter said unto him, 'Lord, do you speak this parable unto us, or even to all?'

<sup>42</sup> And the Lord said, 'Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? <sup>43</sup> Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing.

<sup>44</sup> Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he has. <sup>45</sup> But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delays his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; <sup>46</sup> The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looks not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

<sup>47</sup> And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. <sup>48</sup> But he that



knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes.

For unto whoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. <sup>49</sup> I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I sent, if it is already kindled?

### **Jesus Predicted Division**

<sup>50</sup> But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! <sup>51</sup> Suppose you that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: <sup>52</sup> For from now on there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

<sup>53</sup> The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.'

<sup>54</sup> And he also said to the people, 'When you see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway you say, 'Here comes a shower; and so it is. <sup>55</sup> And when you see the south wind blow, you say, 'There will be heat.' And it comes to pass.

<sup>56</sup> You hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that you do not discern this time? <sup>57</sup> Yes, and why even of yourselves judge you not what is right?

<sup>58</sup> When you go with your adversary to the magistrate, as you are in the way, give diligence that you may be delivered from him; lest he hale you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer cast you into prison. <sup>59</sup> I tell you, you shall not depart there, till you have paid the very last mite.'

**Luke 13:1** - There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. <sup>2</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, 'Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? <sup>3</sup> I tell you, no: but, except you repent, you shall all likewise perish.

<sup>4</sup> Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think you that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup> I tell you, No: but, except you repent, you shall all likewise perish.'

### **The Parable of the Fig Tree**

<sup>6</sup> He spoke also this parable; 'A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. <sup>7</sup> Then said he

unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why does it occupy the ground?

<sup>8</sup> And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: <sup>9</sup> And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that you shall cut it down.'

### **Jesus Heals on the Sabbath**

<sup>10</sup> And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. <sup>11</sup> And, behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

<sup>12</sup> And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, '**Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity.**' <sup>13</sup> And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

### **Jesus' Critics Are Humiliated**

<sup>14</sup> The ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, 'There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.'

<sup>15</sup> The Lord then answered him, and said, '**You hypocrite, does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?**' <sup>16</sup> And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham whom Satan has bound these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?'

<sup>17</sup> And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

### **The Parable of the Mustard Seed**

<sup>18</sup> Then he said, '**Unto what is the Kingdom of God like; and whereunto shall I resemble it?**' <sup>19</sup> It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.'

<sup>20</sup> And again he said, '**How shall I compare the Kingdom of God?**' <sup>21</sup> It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.'

### **'If You are the Christ, Tell Us Plainly.'**

**John 10:22-39** - And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. <sup>23</sup> And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. <sup>24</sup> Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, 'How long do you make us to doubt? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly.'

<sup>25</sup> Jesus answered them, 'I told you, and you believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. <sup>26</sup> But you believe not, because you are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. <sup>27</sup> My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: <sup>28</sup> And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

<sup>29</sup> My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. <sup>30</sup> I and my Father are one.'

<sup>31</sup> Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

<sup>32</sup> Jesus answered them, 'Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do you stone me?'

<sup>33</sup> The Jews answered him, saying, 'For a good work we stone you not; but for blasphemy; and because that you, being a man, make yourself God.'

<sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, 'Is it not written in your law, 'I said you are gods?' <sup>35</sup> If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

<sup>36</sup> 'How do you say of him, whom the Father has sanctified, and sent into the world, "You blaspheme because I said, I am the Son of God?"' <sup>37</sup> If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. <sup>38</sup> But if I do, though you believe not me, believe the works: that you may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.'

### **Jesus Escapes Capture Again**

<sup>39</sup> Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, <sup>40</sup> and went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode. <sup>41</sup> And many resorted unto him, and said, 'John did no miracle: but all things that John spoke of this man were true.' <sup>42</sup> And many believed on him there.

### **The Parable of the Strait Gate**

**Luke 13:22-17:10** - And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. <sup>23</sup> Then said one unto him, 'Lord, are there few that be saved?' And he said unto them, <sup>24</sup> 'Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

<sup>25</sup> ‘When once the master of the house is risen up, and has shut to the door, and you begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, “Lord, Lord, open unto us.” And he shall answer and say unto you, “I don’t know who you are.”’ <sup>26</sup> Then shall you begin to say, “We have eaten and drunk in your presence, and you have taught in our streets.”

<sup>27</sup> ‘But he shall say, “I tell you, I know you not who you are; depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.”’ <sup>28</sup> There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.”

<sup>29</sup> ‘They shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the Kingdom of God.’ <sup>30</sup> And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.’

### **‘Herod Will Kill You!’**

<sup>31</sup> The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, ‘Get out and depart hence: for Herod will kill you.’

<sup>32</sup> And he said unto them, ‘Go and tell that fox, “Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.”’ <sup>33</sup> Nevertheless I must walk today and tomorrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perishes out of Jerusalem.’

**Luke 13:34** ‘O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which kill the prophets, and stone them that are sent unto you; how often would I have gathered your children together, as a hen does gather her brood under her wings, and you would not!’

<sup>35</sup> Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and truly I say unto you: you shall not see me, until the time come when you shall say, “Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord.”

### **Jesus Heals Again on the Sabbath**

**Luke 14:1** - And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him. <sup>2</sup> And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

<sup>3</sup> And Jesus answering spoke unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ‘**Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?**’

<sup>4</sup> And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; <sup>5</sup> and answered them, saying, ‘**Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?**’

## The Parable of the Chief Seats

<sup>6</sup> And they could not answer him again to these things. <sup>7</sup> And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, <sup>8</sup> ‘When you are bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest seat, lest a more honorable man than you be bidden of him, <sup>9</sup> and he that bade you and him come and say to you, “Give this man your place.” And you begin with shame to take the lowest room.

<sup>10</sup> But when you are bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that invited you comes, he may say unto you, “Friend, go up higher.” Then shall you have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with you. <sup>11</sup> For whoever exalts himself shall be abased; and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.’

<sup>12</sup> Then said he also to him that bade him, ‘When you make a dinner or a supper, call not your friends, nor your brethren, neither your kinsmen, nor your rich neighbors; lest they also bid you again, and a recompense be made you.

<sup>13</sup> But when you make a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame and the blind, <sup>14</sup> and you shall be blessed; for they cannot recompense you: for you shall be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.’

## EPISODE 13 OF 30

### The Parable of the Great Supper

**Luke 14:15** - And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, 'Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the Kingdom of God.'

<sup>16</sup> Then said he unto him, 'A certain man made a great supper, and invited many: <sup>17</sup> And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, "Come; for all things are now ready." <sup>18</sup> And they with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, "I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray you have me excused."

<sup>19</sup> And another said, "I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray you have me excused." <sup>20</sup> And another said, "I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come." <sup>21</sup> So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, "Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind."

<sup>22</sup> And the servant said, "Lord, it is done as you have commanded, and yet there is room." <sup>23</sup> And the lord said unto the servant, "Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled." <sup>24</sup> For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper."

### Count the Cost

<sup>25</sup> And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, <sup>26</sup> 'If any man come to me, and doesn't love less his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

<sup>27</sup> And whoever does not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. <sup>28</sup> For which of you, intending to build a tower, sits not down first, and counts the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? <sup>29</sup> Lest haply, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, <sup>30</sup> Saying, "This man began to build, and was not able to finish."

<sup>31</sup> Or what king, going to make war against another king, sits not down first, and consults whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that comes

against him with twenty thousand? <sup>32</sup> Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an ambassador, and desires conditions of peace.

<sup>33</sup> So likewise, whoever he is of you that forsakes not all that he has, he cannot be my disciple. <sup>34</sup> Salt is good: but if the salt has lost his savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? <sup>35</sup> It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.'

### **The Parable of the Lost Sheep (1 of 5 in a series)**

**Luke 15:2** Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

<sup>2</sup> And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, 'This man receives sinners, and eats with them.'

<sup>3</sup> And he spoke this parable unto them, saying,

<sup>4</sup> 'What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? <sup>5</sup> And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

<sup>6</sup> And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, "Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost."

<sup>7</sup> I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repents, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

### **The Parable of the Lost Coin (2 of 5 in a series)**

<sup>8</sup> Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she loses one piece, does not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? <sup>9</sup> And when she has found it, she calls her friends and her neighbors together, saying, "Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost."

<sup>10</sup> Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents.

### **The Parable of the Prodigal Son (3 of 5 in a series)**

**Luke 15:11** And he said, A certain man had two sons, <sup>12</sup> and the younger of them said to his father, "Father, give me the portion of goods that falls to me." And he divided unto them his living. <sup>13</sup> And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

<sup>14</sup> And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. <sup>15</sup> And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that

country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. <sup>16</sup> And he would have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

<sup>17</sup> And when he came to himself, he said, “How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! <sup>18</sup> I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, ‘I have sinned against heaven, and before you,’ <sup>19</sup> and I am no more worthy to be called your son: make me as one of your hired servants.”

<sup>20</sup> And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

<sup>21</sup> And the son said unto him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight, and am no more worthy to be called your son.” <sup>22</sup> But the father said to his servants, ‘Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. <sup>23</sup> And bring here the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

<sup>24</sup> For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.’ And they began to be merry. <sup>25</sup> Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. <sup>26</sup> And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

<sup>27</sup> And he said unto him, “Your brother is come; and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him safe and sound.” <sup>28</sup> And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore his father came out, and entreated him.

<sup>29</sup> And he answering said to his father, “Lo, these many years do I serve you, neither transgressed I at any time your commandment: and yet you never gave me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: <sup>30</sup> But as soon as this your son was come, which has devoured your living with harlots, you have killed for him the fatted calf.”

<sup>31</sup> And he said unto him, “Son, you are ever with me, and all that I have is yours. <sup>32</sup> It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this your brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.”

### **The Parable of the Rich Man's Steward (4 of 5 in a series)**

**Luke 16:2** - And he said also unto his disciples, “There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. <sup>2</sup> And he called him, and said unto him, “How is it that I hear this of you? Give an account of your stewardship; for you may no longer be steward.”



<sup>3</sup> Then the steward said within himself, "What shall I do? For my lord takes away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed." <sup>4</sup> I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses."

<sup>5</sup> So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, 'How much do you owe unto my lord?' <sup>6</sup> And he said, "An hundred measures of oil." And he said unto him, "Take your bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty." <sup>7</sup> Then said he to another, "And how much do you owe?" And he said, "An hundred measures of wheat." And he said unto him, "Take your bill, and write fourscore."

<sup>8</sup> And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

<sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when you fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. <sup>10</sup> He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

<sup>11</sup> If therefore you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? <sup>12</sup> And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? <sup>13</sup> No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon,'

<sup>14</sup> And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, 'You are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knows your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

<sup>16</sup> The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the Kingdom of God is preached, and every man presses into it. <sup>17</sup> And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. <sup>18</sup> Whoever puts away his wife, and marries someone else commits adultery: and whoever marries her that is put away from her husband commits adultery.'

### **The Parable of Lazarus and the Rich Man (5 of 5 in a series)**

<sup>19</sup> 'There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: <sup>20</sup> And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, <sup>21</sup> And desiring to be fed with

the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

<sup>22</sup> And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; <sup>23</sup> And in the grave (Hades) he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and sees Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

<sup>24</sup> And he cried and said, "Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, so he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame."

<sup>25</sup> But Abraham said, "Son, remember that you in your lifetime received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and you are tormented. <sup>26</sup> And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from there."

<sup>27</sup> Then he said, "I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house: <sup>28</sup> For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.'

<sup>29</sup> Abraham said unto him, "They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them." <sup>30</sup> And he said, "No, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent." <sup>31</sup> And he said unto him, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead."

### **Forgiveness and faith**

**Luke 17:1** - Then said he unto the disciples, 'It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! <sup>2</sup> It would be better for him that a millstone was hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

<sup>3</sup> Take heed to yourselves: If your brother trespass against you, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. <sup>4</sup> And if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to you, saying, I repent; you shall forgive him.'

<sup>5</sup> And the apostles said unto the Lord, 'Increase our faith.'

<sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, 'If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say unto this sycamore tree, "Be plucked up by the root, and be planted in the sea." And it should obey you.

<sup>7</sup> But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, “Go and sit down to meat?” <sup>8</sup> And will not rather say unto him, “Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird yourself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward you shall eat and drink?”

<sup>9</sup> Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I think not. <sup>10</sup> So likewise you, when you shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, “We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.”

### **Jesus Raises Lazarus of Bethany**

**John 11:1-54** - Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. <sup>2</sup> (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

<sup>3</sup> Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, ‘Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick.’

<sup>4</sup> When Jesus heard that, he said, ‘**This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.**’

<sup>5</sup> Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. <sup>6</sup> When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

<sup>7</sup> Then after that said he to his disciples, ‘**Let us go into Judaea again.**’

<sup>8</sup> His disciples say unto him, ‘Master, the Jews of late sought to stone you; and go you there again?’

<sup>9</sup> Jesus answered, ‘**Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walks in the day, he stumbles not, because he sees the light of this world.** <sup>10</sup> **But if a man walks in the night, he stumbles, because there is no light in him.**’

<sup>11</sup> He said these things and after that he said unto them, ‘**Our friend Lazarus sleeps; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.**’

<sup>12</sup> Then said his disciples, ‘Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.’ <sup>13</sup> However, Jesus spoke of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

<sup>14</sup> Then said Jesus unto them plainly, ‘**Lazarus is dead.** <sup>15</sup> **And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent you may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.**’

<sup>16</sup> Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, ‘Let us also go that we may die with him.’ <sup>17</sup> Then, when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

<sup>18</sup> Now Bethany was near unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: <sup>19</sup> And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. <sup>20</sup> Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

<sup>21</sup> Then said Martha unto Jesus, ‘Lord, if you had been here, my brother had not died. <sup>22</sup> But I know, that even now, whatever you will ask of God, God will give it to you.’

### **I Am the Resurrection**

<sup>23</sup> Jesus said unto her, ‘Your brother shall rise again.’

<sup>24</sup> Martha said unto him, ‘I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.’ <sup>25</sup> Jesus said unto her, ‘I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believes in me, though he was dead, yet shall he live, <sup>26</sup> and whoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this?’

<sup>27</sup> She said unto him, ‘Yes, Lord: I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.’

<sup>28</sup> And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, ‘The Master is come, and called for you.’ <sup>29</sup> As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

<sup>30</sup> Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. <sup>31</sup> The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, ‘She goes unto the grave to weep there.’

<sup>32</sup> Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ‘Lord, if you had been here, my brother had not died.’ <sup>33</sup> When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

<sup>34</sup> And said, ‘Where have you laid him?’ They said unto him, ‘Lord, come and see.’ <sup>35</sup> Jesus wept.

<sup>36</sup> Then said the ‘Jews, Behold how he loved him!’ <sup>37</sup> And some of them said, ‘Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?’

## EPISODE 14 OF 30

### Jesus Raises Lazarus

<sup>38</sup> Jesus therefore again groaning in himself comes to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. <sup>39</sup> Jesus said, 'Take away the stone.'

Martha, the sister of him that was dead, said unto him, 'Lord, by this time he stinks: for he has been dead four days.'

<sup>40</sup> Jesus said unto her, 'Didn't I say unto you, that if you would believe, you should see the glory of God?' <sup>41</sup> Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid.

And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, 'Father, I thank you that you have heard me. <sup>42</sup> And I knew that you hear me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that you have sent me.'

<sup>43</sup> And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, 'Lazarus, come forth.'

<sup>44</sup> And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus said unto them, 'Loose him, and let him go.'

<sup>45</sup> Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. <sup>46</sup> But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

<sup>47</sup> Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, 'What shall we do? For this man does many miracles. <sup>48</sup> If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.'

<sup>49</sup> And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, 'You know nothing at all; <sup>50</sup> Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.'

<sup>51</sup> And this spoke he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; <sup>52</sup> And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

<sup>53</sup> Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. <sup>54</sup> Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went there

unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

### **Jesus Heals Ten Lepers**

**Luke 17:11-18:14** - And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. <sup>12</sup> And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: <sup>13</sup> And they lifted up their voices, and said, 'Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.'

<sup>14</sup> And when he saw them, he said unto them, 'Go show yourselves unto the priests.'

And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. <sup>15</sup> And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, <sup>16</sup> and fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

<sup>17</sup> And Jesus answering said, 'Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine?' <sup>18</sup> There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.'

<sup>19</sup> And he said unto him, 'Arise, go your way: your faith has made you whole.'

<sup>20</sup> And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the Kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, 'The Kingdom of God comes not with observation. <sup>21</sup> Neither shall they say, "Look here!" or, "Look there!" For the Kingdom of God is within you.'

<sup>22</sup> And he said unto the disciples, 'The days will come, when you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you shall not see it. <sup>23</sup> And they shall say to you, "See here." or, "See there." Go not after them, nor follow them. <sup>24</sup> For as the lightning, that shines out of the one part under heaven, shines unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

<sup>25</sup> But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. <sup>26</sup> And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. <sup>27</sup> They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

<sup>28</sup> Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; <sup>29</sup> But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. <sup>30</sup> Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. <sup>31</sup> In that day,

he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

### **One Shall Be Taken, the Other Left**

<sup>32</sup> Remember Lot's wife. <sup>33</sup> Whoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. <sup>34</sup> I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

<sup>35</sup> Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>36</sup> Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.'

### **The Parable of the Unjust Judge**

<sup>37</sup> And they answered and said unto him, 'Where, Lord?' And he said unto them, 'Wherever the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together.'

<sup>18</sup> And he spoke a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; <sup>2</sup> Saying, 'There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: <sup>3</sup> And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, "Avenge me of my adversary."

<sup>4</sup> And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, "Though I fear not God, nor regard man; <sup>5</sup> yet because this widow troubles me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me."

<sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, 'Hear what the unjust judge said. <sup>7</sup> And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bears long with them?

<sup>8</sup> I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the earth?'

### **The Parable of the Publican and the Pharisee**

<sup>9</sup> And he spoke this parable unto certain which trusted that they were righteous, and despised others:

<sup>10</sup> 'Two men went up into the temple to pray: the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. <sup>11</sup> The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, "God, I thank you, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

<sup>12</sup> I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess." <sup>13</sup> And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven,



but smote upon his breast, saying, “God be merciful to me a sinner.” <sup>14</sup> I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalts himself shall be abased; and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.’

### **Jesus on Divorce**

**Matthew 19:1-12** -And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan; <sup>2</sup> and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

<sup>3</sup> The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, ‘Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?’

<sup>4</sup> And he answered and said unto them, ‘Have you not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, <sup>5</sup> and said, “For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?” <sup>6</sup> Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder.’

<sup>7</sup> They said unto him, ‘Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?’

<sup>8</sup> He said unto them, ‘Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. <sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, whoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry someone else, commits adultery: and whoso marries her who is put away commits adultery.’

<sup>10</sup> His disciples say unto him, ‘If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.’

<sup>11</sup> But he said unto them, ‘All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. <sup>12</sup> For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.’

### **‘Suffer the Little Children to Come to Me.’**

**Mark 10:13-16** - And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. <sup>14</sup> But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, ‘Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdom of God. <sup>15</sup> Truly



I say unto you, whoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.'

<sup>16</sup> And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

### **'Keep the Commandments'**

**Matthew 19:16-20:16** - And, behold, one came and said unto him, 'Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?' <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, 'Why do you call me good? There is none good but one, that is, God: but if you will enter into life, keep the commandments.'

<sup>18</sup> He said unto him, 'Which ones?'

Jesus said, 'You shall do no murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, <sup>19</sup> Honor your father and your mother: and, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

<sup>20</sup> The young man said unto him, 'All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?'

<sup>21</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'If you will be perfect, go and sell that you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.'

<sup>22</sup> But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

<sup>23</sup> Then said Jesus unto his disciples, 'Truly I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the Kingdom of heaven. <sup>24</sup> And again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God.'

<sup>25</sup> When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, 'Who then can be saved?' <sup>26</sup> But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, 'With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.'

<sup>27</sup> Then Peter answered and said unto him, 'Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed you; what shall we have therefore?' <sup>28</sup> And Jesus said unto them, 'Truly I say unto you, That you which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, you also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.'

<sup>29</sup> And every one that has forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a

hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. <sup>30</sup> But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

### **The Parable of the Vinedresser**

**Matthew 20:1** - For the Kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard. <sup>2</sup> And when he had agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

<sup>3</sup> And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, <sup>4</sup> And said unto them; "Go you also into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you." And they went their way. <sup>5</sup> Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

<sup>6</sup> And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, "Why stand you here all the day idle?" <sup>7</sup> They say unto him, "Because no man has hired us." He said unto them, "You also go into the vineyard; and whatever is right, that shall you receive."

<sup>8</sup> So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, "Call the laborers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first." <sup>9</sup> And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. <sup>10</sup> But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

<sup>11</sup> And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house, <sup>12</sup> Saying, "These last have worked but one hour, and you have made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day."

<sup>13</sup> But he answered one of them, and said, "Friend, I do you no wrong: did not you agree with me for a penny? <sup>14</sup> Take what is yours, and go your way: I will give unto this last, even as unto you. <sup>15</sup> Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own? Is your eye evil, because I am good?" <sup>16</sup> So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.'

### **Jesus Predicts His Death**

**Mark 10:32-52** - And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

<sup>33</sup> saying, 'Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn

him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: <sup>34</sup> And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.'

<sup>35</sup> And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, 'Master, we would that you should do for us whatever we shall desire.' <sup>36</sup> And he said unto them, 'What would you have me do for you?'

<sup>37</sup> They said unto him, 'Grant unto us that we may sit, one on your right hand, and the other on your left hand, in your glory.' <sup>38</sup> But Jesus said unto them, 'You know not what you ask: can you drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?'

<sup>39</sup> And they said unto him, 'We can.' And Jesus said unto them, 'You shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall you be baptized: <sup>40</sup> But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not my to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.'

<sup>41</sup> And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John. <sup>42</sup> But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, 'You know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. <sup>43</sup> But so shall it not be among you: but whoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: <sup>44</sup> And whoever of you will be the chief, shall be servant of all. <sup>45</sup> For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.'

### **Jesus Heals Another Blind Man**

<sup>46</sup> And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging. <sup>47</sup> And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, 'Jesus, you Son of David, have mercy on me.' <sup>48</sup> And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, 'You Son of David, have mercy on me!' <sup>49</sup> And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying unto him, 'Be of good comfort, rise; he's asking for you.' <sup>50</sup> And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

<sup>51</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto him, 'What will you that I should do for you?' The blind man said unto him, 'Lord, that I might receive my sight.' <sup>52</sup> And Jesus said unto him, 'Go your way; your faith has made you whole.' And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

## EPISODE 15 OF 30

### Jesus and Zacchaeus

**Luke 19:1-28** - And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. <sup>2</sup> And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. <sup>3</sup> And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. <sup>4</sup> And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

<sup>5</sup> And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, ‘Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for today I must abide at your house.’ <sup>6</sup> And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. <sup>7</sup> And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

<sup>8</sup> And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord, ‘Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.’

<sup>9</sup> And Jesus said unto him, ‘This day is salvation come to this house, for he also is a son of Abraham. <sup>10</sup> For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.’

### The Parable of the Nobleman and the Kingdom

**Luke 19:1** - And as they heard these things, he added and spoke a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdom of God should immediately appear.

<sup>12</sup> He said therefore, ‘A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a Kingdom, and to return. <sup>13</sup> And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, “Occupy till I come.”’

<sup>14</sup> But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, “We will not have this man to reign over us.” <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the Kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

<sup>16</sup> Then came the first, saying, “Lord, your pound has gained ten pounds.” <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, “Well, you good servant: because you have been faithful

in a very little, have you authority over ten cities.”<sup>18</sup> And the second came, saying, “Lord, your pound has gained five pounds.”

<sup>19</sup> And he said likewise to him, “You are also over five cities.”<sup>20</sup> And another came, saying, “Lord, behold, here is your pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: <sup>21</sup> For I feared you, because you are an austere man: you take up that you laid not down, and reap what you did not sow.”

<sup>22</sup> And he said unto him, “Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: <sup>23</sup> Wherefore then gave not you my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required my own with usury?”

<sup>24</sup> And he said unto them that stood by, “Take from him the pound, and give it to him that has ten pounds.”<sup>25</sup> (And they said unto him, “Lord, he has ten pounds.”)<sup>26</sup> For I say unto you, that unto every one which has shall be given; and from him that has not, even that he has shall be taken away from him.

<sup>27</sup> But those my enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring here, and slay them before me.’<sup>28</sup> And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

### **Jesus Heads for Jerusalem**

**John 11:55-12:1** - And the Jews' Passover was near at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.<sup>56</sup> Then sought they for Jesus, and spoke among themselves, as they stood in the temple, ‘Do you think he won’t come to the feast?’

<sup>57</sup> Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him. <sup>12</sup> Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

### **‘Put Lazarus Also to Death!’**

**John 12:9-11** - Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.<sup>10</sup> But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; <sup>11</sup> because by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

### **Jesus’ Triumphal Entry**

**Matthew 21:1-9** - And when they drew near unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, <sup>2</sup> Saying unto them, ‘Go into the village over against you, and straightway you shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.’ <sup>3</sup> And if any man say ought unto you, you shall say, The Lord has need of them; and straightway he will send them.’

<sup>4</sup> All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, <sup>5</sup> ‘Tell you the daughter of Zion, ‘Behold, your King comes unto you, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.’

<sup>6</sup> And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, <sup>7</sup> And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. <sup>8</sup> And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

<sup>9</sup> And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, ‘Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.’

### **‘Master, Rebuke Your Disciples!’**

**Luke 19:39-44** - And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, ‘Master, rebuke your disciples.’ <sup>40</sup> And he answered and said unto them, ‘I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.’

### **Jesus Weeps Over Jerusalem**

<sup>41</sup> And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, <sup>42</sup> Saying, ‘If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things which belong unto your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes.

<sup>43</sup> For the days shall come upon you, that your enemies shall cast a trench about you, and compass you round, and keep you in on every side, <sup>44</sup> And shall lay you even with the ground, and your children within you; and they shall not leave in you one stone upon another; because you knew not the time of your visitation.’

### **‘Hosanna to the Son of David!’**

**Matthew 21:10-11, 14-17** - And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, ‘Who is this?’ <sup>11</sup> And the multitude said, ‘This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.’

<sup>14</sup> And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.  
<sup>15</sup> And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, 'Hosanna to the Son of David'; they were sore displeased,

<sup>16</sup> And said unto him, 'Do you hear what these say?' And Jesus said unto them, 'Yes; have you never read: "Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings you have perfected praise?" ' <sup>17</sup> And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

### **Jesus Curses the Fig Tree**

**Mark 11:12-18** - And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: <sup>13</sup> And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

<sup>14</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto it, 'No man will eat fruit of you hereafter forever.' And his disciples heard it.

### **Jesus Drives Out the Moneychangers**

<sup>15</sup> And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; <sup>16</sup> and would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

<sup>17</sup> And he taught, saying unto them, 'Is it not written, "My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer?" But you have made it a den of thieves.' <sup>18</sup> And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his doctrine.

### **'We Want to See Jesus.'**

**John 12:20-50** - And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast. <sup>21</sup> The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, 'Sir, we would see Jesus.' <sup>22</sup> Philip came and told Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus answered them, saying, 'The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. <sup>24</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it lives alone: but if it dies, it brings forth much fruit.



<sup>25</sup> He that loves his life shall lose it; and he that hates his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. <sup>26</sup> If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honor. <sup>27</sup> Now is my life troubled; and what shall I say? “Father, save me from this hour!” But for this cause came I unto this hour. <sup>28</sup> “Father, glorify your name.” ’

### **A Voice from Heaven**

Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, “I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.” <sup>29</sup> The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, ‘An angel spoke to him.’

<sup>30</sup> Jesus answered and said, ‘This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. <sup>31</sup> Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. <sup>32</sup> And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.’

<sup>33</sup> This he said, signifying what death he should die. <sup>34</sup> The people answered him, ‘We have heard out of the law that Christ lives forever: and how say you, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?’

### **‘Walk while you have the Light.’**

<sup>35</sup> Then Jesus said unto them, ‘Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walks in darkness knows not where he goes. <sup>36</sup> While you have light believe in the light, that you may be the children of light.’

These things spoke Jesus, and departed, and did hide from them. <sup>37</sup> But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: <sup>38</sup> that the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, ‘Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?’

<sup>39</sup> Therefore they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, <sup>40</sup> ‘He has blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.’

<sup>41</sup> These things said Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spoke of him.

### **Some Among the Chief Rulers Believe**

<sup>42</sup> Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: <sup>43</sup> For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.



<sup>44</sup> Jesus spoke up and said, ‘He that believes on me, believes not on me, but on him that sent me. <sup>45</sup> And he that sees me sees him that sent me. <sup>46</sup> I am come a light into the world, that whoever believes on me should not abide in darkness. <sup>47</sup> And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. <sup>48</sup> He that rejects me, and receives not my words, has one that judges him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. <sup>49</sup> For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. <sup>50</sup> And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.’

### **The Fig Tree Dies**

**Mark 11:19-25** - And when even had come, he went out of the city. <sup>20</sup> And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. <sup>21</sup> And Peter calling to remembrance said unto him, ‘Master, behold, the fig tree which you cursed is withered away.’

<sup>22</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, ‘Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For truly I say unto you, That whoever shall say unto this mountain, “Be removed and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he said shall come to pass; he shall have whatever he said.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, what things so ever you desire, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. <sup>25</sup> And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.’

### **‘By what Authority Do You Do This?’**

**Matthew 21:23-22:33** And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, ‘By what authority do you these things? and who gave you this authority?’

<sup>24</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, ‘I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. <sup>25</sup> The baptism of John, what was it; from heaven, or of men?’

And they reasoned with themselves, saying, ‘If we shall say, “From heaven.” He will say unto us, “Why did you not then believe him?” <sup>26</sup> But if we shall say, “Of men.” We fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.’ <sup>27</sup> And they answered Jesus, and said, “We cannot tell.”

### **The Parable of the Two Sons in the Vineyard**

And he said unto them, ‘Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.’<sup>28</sup> But what do you think? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, “Son, go work today in my vineyard.”<sup>29</sup> He answered and said, “I will not!” But afterward he repented, and went.

<sup>30</sup> And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, “I go, sir.” and went not.<sup>31</sup> Whether of them twain did the will of his father?’ They say unto him, ‘The first.’ Jesus said unto them, ‘Truly I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the Kingdom of God before you.

<sup>32</sup> For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and you believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and you, when you had seen it, repented not afterward, that you might believe him.’

### **The Parable of the Wicked Hired Hands**

<sup>33</sup> ‘Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

<sup>34</sup> And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.<sup>35</sup> And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.<sup>36</sup> Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

<sup>37</sup> But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, “They will reverence my son.”<sup>38</sup> But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, “This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.”<sup>39</sup> And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.<sup>40</sup> When the lord therefore of the vineyard comes, what will he do unto those husbandmen?’

<sup>41</sup> They say unto him, ‘He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.’

## EPISODE 16 OF 30

### The Stone the Builders Rejected

<sup>42</sup> Jesus said unto them, ‘Did you never read in the scriptures, “The Stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?” This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?’

<sup>43</sup> Therefore say I unto you, the Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. <sup>44</sup> And whoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.’

<sup>45</sup> And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke of them. <sup>46</sup> But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

### The Parable of the King's Sons' Wedding

**Matthew 22:1** - And Jesus answered and spoke unto them again by parables, saying,

<sup>2</sup> ‘The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, <sup>3</sup> And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. <sup>4</sup> Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, “Tell them which are bidden, ‘Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.’ ” <sup>5</sup> But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise:

<sup>6</sup> And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. <sup>7</sup> But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

<sup>8</sup> Then he said to his servants, “The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. <sup>9</sup> Go you therefore into the highways, and as many as you shall find, bid to the marriage.”

<sup>10</sup> So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

<sup>11</sup> And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: <sup>12</sup> And he said unto him, "Friend, how did you come in here not having a wedding garment?"

And he was speechless. <sup>13</sup> Then said the king to the servants, "Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." <sup>14</sup> For many are called, but few are chosen.'

### **The Pharisees Try to Trap Jesus Again**

<sup>15</sup> Then the Pharisees went and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. <sup>16</sup> And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, 'Master, we know that you are true, and teach the way of God in truth, neither do you concern yourself with any man's status: for you regard not the person of men. <sup>17</sup> Tell us therefore, 'What do you think? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?'

<sup>18</sup> But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, 'Why do you tempt me, you hypocrites? <sup>19</sup> Show me the tribute money.'

And they brought unto him a penny.

<sup>20</sup> And he said unto them 'Whose is this image and superscription?'

<sup>21</sup> They say unto him, 'Caesar's'.

Then he said unto them, 'Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.'

### **Sadducees and the Resurrection**

<sup>22</sup> When they had heard these words, they marveled, and left him, and went their way. <sup>23</sup> The same day the Sadducees came to him which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

<sup>24</sup> Saying, 'Master, Moses said, 'If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.' <sup>25</sup> Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

<sup>26</sup> Likewise the second died also, and the third, unto the seventh. <sup>27</sup> And last of all, the woman died also. <sup>28</sup> Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? For they all had her.'

<sup>29</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, ‘You do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. <sup>30</sup> For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

<sup>31</sup> But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, <sup>32</sup> “I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.’

<sup>33</sup> And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

### **Which is the First Commandment of All?**

**Mark 12:28-34** - And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, ‘Which is the first commandment of all?’

<sup>29</sup> And Jesus answered him, ‘The first of all the commandments is, “Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: <sup>30</sup> And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your life, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.” This is the first commandment. <sup>31</sup> And the second is like, namely this, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.” There is none other commandment greater than these.’

<sup>32</sup> And the scribe said unto him, ‘Well, Master, you have said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: <sup>33</sup> And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the life, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.’

<sup>34</sup> And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, ‘You are not far from the Kingdom of God.’ And no man after that dared to ask him any question.

### **The Widows Mite**

**Mark 12:41-44** - And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. <sup>42</sup> And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

<sup>43</sup> And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, ‘Truly I say unto you, That this poor widow has cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: <sup>44</sup> For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.’

## **‘Not One Stone Shall Be Left...’**

**Matthew 24-25** - <sup>1</sup>And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to show him the buildings of the temple. <sup>2</sup> And Jesus said unto them, ‘See you not all these things? Truly I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.’

<sup>3</sup> And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, ‘Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the world?’

<sup>4</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, ‘Take heed that no man deceive you. <sup>5</sup> For many shall come in my name, saying, “I am Christ” and shall deceive many. <sup>6</sup> And you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that you be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

<sup>7</sup> For nation shall rise against nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in different places. <sup>8</sup> All these are the beginning of sorrows. <sup>9</sup> Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and you shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

<sup>10</sup> And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup> And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. <sup>12</sup> And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup> But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. <sup>14</sup> And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in the entire world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

<sup>15</sup> When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoever reads, let him understand:) <sup>16</sup> Then let them which are in Judea flee into the mountains: <sup>17</sup> Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house: <sup>18</sup> Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. <sup>19</sup> And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! <sup>20</sup> But pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

## **The Great Tribulation**

<sup>21</sup> For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup> And except those days should be

shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

<sup>23</sup> Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup> For there shall arise false Christ's, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

<sup>25</sup> Behold, I have told you before. <sup>26</sup> Wherefore if they shall say unto you, "Behold, he is in the desert"; go not forth: "Behold, he is in the secret chambers"; believe it not. <sup>27</sup> For as the lightning comes out of the east, and shines even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>28</sup> For where ever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

<sup>29</sup> Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

### **Jesus Coming in the Clouds**

<sup>30</sup> And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. <sup>31</sup> And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

### **The Parable of the Fig Tree**

<sup>32</sup> Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near: <sup>33</sup> So likewise you, when you shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. <sup>34</sup> Truly I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things are fulfilled. <sup>35</sup> Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. <sup>36</sup> But of that day and hour knows no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

<sup>37</sup> But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>38</sup> For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, <sup>39</sup> And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

<sup>40</sup> Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>41</sup> Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>42</sup> Watch therefore: for you know not what hour your Lord comes.

## Be Ready

<sup>43</sup> But know this: that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. <sup>44</sup> Therefore you also be ready: for in such an hour as you think not the Son of man comes.

<sup>45</sup> Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>46</sup> Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he comes shall find so doing. <sup>47</sup> Truly I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

<sup>48</sup> But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, “My lord delays his coming.”; <sup>49</sup> And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; <sup>50</sup> The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, <sup>51</sup> And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

**Matthew 26:1** And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, **2** You know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. **3** Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, **4** And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. **5** But they said, ‘Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.’

## Jesus Anointed at Bethany

**6** Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, **7** there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat. **8** But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, ‘To what purpose is this waste? **9** For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.’

**10** When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, ‘Why trouble the woman; for she has wrought a good work upon me. **11** For you have the poor with you always; but me, you do not have always. **12** For in that she has poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. **13** Verily I say unto you, where



ever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman has done, be told for a memorial of her.'

### **Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus**

**14** Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, **15** And said unto them, 'What will you give me, and I will deliver him unto you?' And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. **16** And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

### **Jesus Eats the Passover with His Disciples**

**17** Now the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, 'Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?'

**Mark 14:13** And he sent forth two of his disciples, and said unto them, **Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14** And where ever he shall go in, say to the good man of the house, "The Master says, 'Where is the guest room, where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?'" **15** And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.'

**16** And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passover. **17** And in the evening he came with the twelve.

**John 13:1-22** Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. **2** And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; **3** Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; **4** He arose from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. **5** After that he poured water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

**6** Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith **[1]** unto him, Lord, dost you wash my feet? **7** Jesus answered and said unto him, **What I do you know not now; but you shalt know hereafter.** **8** Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, **If I wash you not, you has no part with me.** **9** Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my

head. **10** Jesus saith to him, **He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and you are clean, but not all.** **11** For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

**12** So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, **Do you know what I have done to you?** **13** You call me Master and Lord: and you say well; for so I am. **14** If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. **15** For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. **16** Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.' **17** If you know these things, happy are you if you do them.

**18** I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eats bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. **19** Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, you may believe that I am he. **20** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receives whomsoever I send receives me; and he that receives me receives him that sent me.

### **'One of You Shall Betray Me!'**

**21** When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.** **22** Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spoke.

**Mark 14:18-21** - And as they sat and ate, Jesus said, **'Truly I say unto you, One of you which eats with me shall betray me.'**

<sup>19</sup> And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, 'Is it me?' And another said, 'Is it me?'

<sup>20</sup> And he answered and said unto them, **'It is one of the twelve, who dips with me in the dish.'** <sup>21</sup> The Son of man indeed goes, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! Good were it for that man if he had never been born.'

**John 13:23-38** - Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. <sup>24</sup> Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spoke. <sup>25</sup> He then lying on Jesus' breast said unto him, 'Lord, who is it?'

<sup>26</sup> Jesus answered, ‘He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it.’ And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

<sup>27</sup> And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, ‘What you do, do quickly.’

<sup>28</sup> Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spoke this unto him. <sup>29</sup> For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, ‘Buy those things that we have need of against the feast’; or, that he should give something to the poor.

<sup>30</sup> He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

<sup>31</sup> Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, ‘Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. <sup>32</sup> If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.’

## EPISODE 17 OF 30

### A New Commandment

**John 13:33** Little children, yet a little while I am with you. You shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Where I go, you cannot come; so now I say to you.

<sup>34</sup> A new commandment I give unto you, that you love one another as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

<sup>35</sup> By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one to another.'

<sup>36</sup> Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, where go you?

Jesus answered him, 'Where I go, you cannot follow me now; but you shall follow me afterwards.'

<sup>37</sup> Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow you now? I will lay down my life for your sake.

<sup>38</sup> Jesus answered him, 'Will you lay down your life for my sake? Truly, truly, I say unto you, the cock shall not crow, till you have denied me thrice.'

**Luke 22:35-38** - And he said unto them, 'When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, did you lack any thing?'

And they said, 'Nothing.'

<sup>36</sup> Then said he unto them, 'But now, he that has a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that has no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. <sup>37</sup> For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, 'And he was reckoned among the transgressors': for the things concerning me have an end.'

<sup>38</sup> And they said, 'Lord, behold, here are two swords.'

And he said unto them, 'It is enough.'

### Jesus' Last Passover

**Matthew 26:26-29** - And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, 'Take, eat; this is my body.'

<sup>27</sup> And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, 'Drink you all of it; <sup>28</sup> for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many

for the remission of sins. <sup>29</sup> But I say unto you, I will not drink now on of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's Kingdom.'

**John 14:1** 'Let not your heart be troubled: you believe in God, believe also in me. <sup>2</sup> In my Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup> And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there you may be also.

<sup>4</sup> And where I go you know, and the way you know.

<sup>5</sup> Thomas said unto him, Lord, we know not where you go; and how can we know the way?

<sup>6</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes unto the Father, but by me. <sup>7</sup> If you had known me, you should have known my Father also: and from now on you know him, and have seen him.'

<sup>8</sup> Philip said unto him, 'Lord, show us the Father, and it suffices us.'

<sup>9</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'Have I been so long time with you, and yet have you not known me, Philip? He that has seen me has seen the Father; and how do you say then, 'Show us the Father'?

<sup>10</sup> Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwells in me, he does the works. <sup>11</sup> Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me, or else believe me for the very works' sake.

<sup>12</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, he that believes on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father. <sup>13</sup> And whatever you shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. <sup>14</sup> If you shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

### **'If You Love Me, Keep My Commandments!'**

**John 14:15** - If you love me, keep my commandments. <sup>16</sup> And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, so he may abide with you forever; <sup>17</sup> Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: but you know him; for he dwells with you, and shall be in you.

<sup>18</sup> I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. <sup>19</sup> Yet a little while, and the world sees me no more; but you see me: because I live, you shall live also. <sup>20</sup> At that day you shall know that I am in my Father and you are in me, and I in you.

<sup>21</sup> He that has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves me: and he that loves me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.'

<sup>22</sup> Judas (not Iscariot) said unto him, 'Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself unto us, and not unto the world?'

<sup>23</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, 'If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

<sup>24</sup> He that doesn't love me doesn't keep my sayings, and the word which you hear is not my, but the Father's which sent me.

<sup>25</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. <sup>26</sup> But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatever I have said unto you.

<sup>27</sup> Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: but not as the world gives unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

<sup>28</sup> You have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If you loved me, you would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

<sup>29</sup> And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, you might believe. <sup>30</sup> Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world comes, and has nothing in me.

<sup>31</sup> But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go now.'

### **'I Am the True Vine; Abide in Me.'**

**John 15:1** - 'I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. <sup>2</sup> Every branch in me that bears not fruit he takes away: and every branch that bears fruit, he purges it, that it may bring forth more fruit. <sup>3</sup> Now you are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

<sup>4</sup> Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can you, except you abide in me.

<sup>5</sup> I am the vine, you are the branches: He that lives in me, and I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me you can do nothing.

<sup>6</sup> If a man abides not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. <sup>7</sup> If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, you shall ask what you will, and it shall be done unto you.

<sup>8</sup> Herein is my Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; so shall you be my disciples. <sup>9</sup> As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you: continue you in my love.

### **Love One Another**

<sup>10</sup> If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. <sup>11</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

<sup>12</sup> This is my commandment, that you love one another, as I have loved you. <sup>13</sup> Greater love has no man than this; that a man lay down his life for his friends. <sup>14</sup> You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you.

### **I Have Chosen You**

<sup>15</sup> Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knows not what his lord does: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

<sup>16</sup> You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatever you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. <sup>17</sup> These things I command you, that you love one another.

<sup>18</sup> If the world hates you, you know that it hated me before it hated you. <sup>19</sup> If you were of the world, the world would love its own: but because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

<sup>20</sup> Remember the word that I said unto you, "The servant is not greater than his lord." If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. <sup>21</sup> But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

<sup>22</sup> If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. <sup>23</sup> He that hates me hates my Father also.

<sup>24</sup> If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. <sup>25</sup> But this comes to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, "They hated me without a cause." <sup>26</sup> But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father, he shall testify of me: <sup>27</sup> And you also shall bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning.

### **Jesus Warns His Disciples**

**John 16:1** - 'These things have I spoken unto you, that you should not be offended. <sup>2</sup> They shall put you out of the synagogues: yes, the time comes, that whoever kills you will think that he does God service. <sup>3</sup> And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

<sup>4</sup> But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. <sup>5</sup> But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asks me, "Where are you going?"

<sup>6</sup> But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow has filled your heart. <sup>7</sup> Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

<sup>8</sup> And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>9</sup> Of sin (committed), because they believe not on me; <sup>10</sup> Of righteousness (forfeited), because I go to my Father, and you see me no more; <sup>11</sup> Of judgment (coming), because the prince of this world is judged.

<sup>12</sup> I have yet many things to say unto you, but you cannot bear them now. <sup>13</sup> However when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself, but whatever he shall hear, that shall he speak and he will show you things to come.

<sup>14</sup> He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of me and shall show it unto you. <sup>15</sup> All things that the Father has are mine; therefore I said that he shall take of me, and shall show it unto you.

### **Jesus' Final Instructions before His Death**

**John 16:16** - 'A little while, and you shall not see me: and again, a little while, and you shall see me, because I go to the Father.'



<sup>17</sup> Then said some of his disciples among themselves, ‘What is this that he said unto us, ‘A little while, and you shall not see me: and again, a little while, and you shall see me: and, ‘Because I go to the Father?’ <sup>18</sup> They said therefore, ‘What is this that he said, ‘A little while? We cannot tell what he meant.’

<sup>19</sup> Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, ‘Do you enquire among yourselves of that I said, “A little while, and you shall not see me”: and again, “A little while, and you shall see me?”’

<sup>20</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, that you shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. <sup>21</sup> A woman when she is in travail has sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembers no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. <sup>22</sup> And you now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man takes from you.

### **‘Ask... So Your Joy May Be Full.’**

<sup>23</sup> And in that day you shall ask me nothing. Truly, truly, I say unto you, whatsoever you shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. <sup>24</sup> You have never asked anything in my name: ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be full.

<sup>25</sup> These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time comes, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father. <sup>26</sup> At that day you shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: <sup>27</sup> For the Father himself loves you because you have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. <sup>28</sup> I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.’

<sup>29</sup> His disciples said unto him, ‘Lo, now you speak plainly, and speak no proverb. <sup>30</sup> Now are we sure that you know all things, and need not that any man should ask you: by this we believe that you came forth from God.’

<sup>31</sup> Jesus answered them, ‘Do you now believe? <sup>32</sup> Behold, the hour comes, yes, is now come, that you shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. <sup>33</sup> These things I have spoken unto you, that in me you might have peace. In the world you shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.’

### **The Real Lord’s Prayer**

**John 17:1** - These words spoke Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, 'Father, the hour is come; glorify your Son, that your Son also may glorify you: <sup>2</sup> As you have given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as you have given him. <sup>3</sup> And this is life eternal, that they might know you the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent. <sup>4</sup> I have glorified you on the earth: I have finished the work which you gave me to do. <sup>5</sup> And now, O Father, glorify you me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world was. <sup>6</sup> I have manifested your name unto the men which you gave me out of the world: yours they were, and you gave them me; and they have kept your word.

<sup>7</sup> Now they have known that all things whatever you have given me are of you. <sup>8</sup> For I have given unto them the words which you gave me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from you, and they have believed that you did send me. <sup>9</sup> I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which you have given me; for they are yours.

<sup>10</sup> And all mine are yours and yours are mine and I am glorified in them. <sup>11</sup> And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to you. Holy Father, keep through your own name those whom you have given me; that they may be one, as we are.

<sup>12</sup> While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name: those that you gave me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. <sup>13</sup> And now I come to you; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

<sup>14</sup> I have given them your word; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. <sup>15</sup> I pray not that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil. <sup>16</sup> They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

<sup>17</sup> Sanctify them through your truth: your word is truth. <sup>18</sup> As you have sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. <sup>19</sup> And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. <sup>20</sup> Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; <sup>21</sup> That they all may be one; as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that you have sent me.

<sup>22</sup> And the glory which you gave me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: <sup>23</sup> I in them, and you in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that you have sent me, and have loved them, as you have loved me.

<sup>24</sup> Father, I will that they also, whom you have given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which you have given me: for you loved me before the foundation of the world.

<sup>25</sup> O righteous Father, the world has not known you: but I have known you, and these have known that you have sent me. <sup>26</sup> And I have declared unto them your name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.

## EPISODE 18 OF 30

### Jesus Prays in Gethsemane

**Matthew 26:30** And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives. **31** Then Jesus said unto them, ‘All of you shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, “I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.” (Zech. 13:7) **32** But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.’

**33** Peter answered and said unto him, ‘Though all men shall be offended because of you, yet will I never be offended.’

**34** Jesus said unto him, ‘Verily I say unto you, that this night, before the cock crow, you shall deny me thrice.’

**35** Peter said unto him, ‘Though I should die with you, yet will I not deny you.’ Likewise also said all the disciples.

**36** Then Jesus came with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and said unto the disciples, ‘Sit here, while I go and pray yonder.’

**37** And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

**38** Then he said unto them, ‘My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death. Stay here, and watch with me.’

**39** And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, ‘O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless not as I will, but as you will.’

**40** And he came unto the disciples, and found them asleep, and said unto Peter, ‘What, could you not watch with me one hour? **41** Watch and pray, that you enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.’

**42** He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, ‘O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, your will be done.’

**43** And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. **44** And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

**Luke 22:43** And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. **44** And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. **45** And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

**46** And said unto them, **Why sleep? Rise and pray, lest you enter into temptation.**

**Matthew 26:46** **Rise, let us be going. Behold, he is at hand that betrays me.'**

### **Judas' Betrayal Moment**

**John 18:2-9** - And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place (where they were): for Jesus often resorted there with his disciples. <sup>3</sup> Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, comes there with lanterns and torches and weapons.

<sup>4</sup> Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, **'Whom do you seek?'**

<sup>5</sup> They answered him, 'Jesus of Nazareth.' Jesus said unto them, **'I am he.'** And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

<sup>6</sup> As soon then as he had said unto them, 'I am he', they went backward, and fell to the ground.

<sup>7</sup> Then asked he them again, **'Whom do you seek?'** And they said, 'Jesus of Nazareth.' <sup>8</sup> Jesus answered, **'I have told you that I am he: if therefore you seek me, let these go their way.'** <sup>9</sup> that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spoke, **'Of them which you gave me have I lost none.'**

### **Jesus' Last Healing Miracle: Malchus' ear**

**Matthew 26:48-51** - Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, 'Whoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.' <sup>49</sup> And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, 'Hail, Master'; and kissed him.

**Luke 22:48-49** - But Jesus said unto him, **'Judas, are you betraying the Son of man with a kiss?'**

<sup>49</sup> When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, 'Lord, shall we smite with the sword?'

**John 18:10-** Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. (The servant's name was Malchus.)

**Luke 22:51-** And Jesus answered and said, 'Suffer (with me) thus far.' And he touched his ear, and healed him.

**Matthew 26:52-56a** - Then said Jesus unto him, 'Put up again your sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. <sup>53</sup> Do you think that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? <sup>54</sup> But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?'

### **His Disciples Forsake Jesus and Run**

<sup>55</sup> In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, 'Are you come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and you laid no hold on me. <sup>56a</sup> But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.

**Luke 22:53** 'When I was daily with you in the temple, you stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.'

**Matthew 26:56b** Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. **Mark 14:51-52** And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him: <sup>52</sup> And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

### **Jesus is Bound and Led Away**

**John 18:12-14** - Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, **13** And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. **14** Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

**Matthew 26:57** And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. **58** But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

**59** Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; **60** But found none: yes, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none.

At the last came two false witnesses, **61** And said, ‘This fellow said, “I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.” ’

**John 18:19-23** The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

<sup>20</sup> Jesus answered him, ‘I spoke openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, where the Jews always resort; and in secret I have said nothing. **21** Why ask me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.’

**22** And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, ‘Is this how you answer the high priest?’ **23** Jesus answered him, ‘If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why do you smite me?’

### **Jesus is Condemned to Die**

**Mark 14:53, 55-65** - And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. **55** And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

**56** For many bore false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. **57** And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, **58** ‘We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.’ **59** But neither so did their witness agree together.

**60** And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, ‘Are you going to answer nothing? What is it which these witness against you?’ **61** But he held his peace, and answered nothing.

Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, ‘Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?’

**62** And Jesus said, ‘I am: and you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.’

**63** Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, ‘What do we need any further witnesses for? **64** You have heard the blasphemy: what do you think?’ And they all condemned him to be guilty unto death.

**Matthew 26:67** Then they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, **68** saying, ‘Prophesy unto us, Christ, ‘Who is he that smote you?’

### **Peter Denies Jesus, as Predicted**

**John 18:15-18** - And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. <sup>16</sup> But Peter stood at the door without. Then that other disciple went out, which was known unto the high priest, and spoke unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

<sup>17</sup> Then said the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, ‘Aren’t you also one of this man's disciples?’ He said, ‘I am not.’ <sup>18</sup> And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

**Matthew 26:69-75** Now Peter sat without in the palace: and the damsel came unto him, saying, ‘You also were with Jesus of Galilee.’ <sup>70</sup> But he denied before them all, saying, ‘I don’t know what you are talking about!’

<sup>71</sup> And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, ‘This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.’ <sup>72</sup> And again he denied with an oath, ‘I do not know the man.’

<sup>73</sup> And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, ‘Surely you also are one of them; for your speech betrays you.’ <sup>74</sup> Then he began to curse and to swear, saying, ‘I know not the man.’

And immediately the cock crowed. **Luke 22:61** And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter.

And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, ‘**Before the cock crows, you shall deny me thrice.**’ **Matthew 26:75b** And he went out, and wept bitterly.

### **‘Are You the Son of God?’**

**Luke 22:66-71** - And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, <sup>67</sup> ‘Are you the Christ? Tell us.’

And he said unto them, ‘**If I tell you, you will not believe:** <sup>68</sup> **And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.** <sup>69</sup> **Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.**’



<sup>70</sup> Then they all said, ‘Are you then the Son of God?’

And he said unto them, ‘**You say that I am.**’ <sup>71</sup> And they said, ‘Why do we need any further witnesses? We have heard it from his own mouth.’

### **Judas Hangs Himself**

**Matthew 27:3-10** - Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, <sup>4</sup> Saying, ‘I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.’ And they said, ‘What is that to us? You see to that yourself.’

<sup>5</sup> And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. <sup>6</sup> And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, ‘It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.’ <sup>7</sup> And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

**Acts 1:18** Now this man purchased a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

<sup>19</sup> And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, ‘Aceldama’, that is to say, ‘The field of blood.’

<sup>20</sup> For it is written in the book of Psalms, ‘Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishopric let another take.’

**Matthew 27:**<sup>8</sup> That is why the field was called, ‘The field of blood’, unto this day. <sup>9</sup> Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ‘And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; <sup>10</sup> And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.’

### **Jesus before Pilate, the Roman Governor**

**John 18:28-38** - Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves didn't go into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Passover. <sup>29</sup> Pilate then went out unto them, and said, ‘What accusation do you bring against this man?’

<sup>30</sup> They answered and said unto him, ‘If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto you.’ <sup>31</sup> Then said Pilate unto them, ‘Take him, and judge him according to your law.’ The Jews therefore said unto him, ‘It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.’

<sup>32</sup> This was done that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying what death he should die. <sup>33</sup> Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, ‘Are you the King of the Jews?’

<sup>34</sup> Jesus answered him, ‘**Did you say this thing of yourself, or did others tell you of me?**’

<sup>35</sup> Pilate answered, ‘Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered you unto me: what have you done?’

<sup>36</sup> Jesus answered, ‘**My Kingdom is not of this world: if my Kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my Kingdom not from here.**’

<sup>37</sup> Pilate therefore said unto him, ‘Are you a king then?’

Jesus answered, ‘**You say that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth hears my voice.**’

<sup>38</sup> Pilate said unto him, ‘What is truth?’ And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and said unto them, ‘I find in him no fault at all.’

**Matthew 27:12-14** And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. <sup>13</sup> Then said Pilate unto him, ‘Don’t you hear how many things they witness against you?’ <sup>14</sup> And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marveled greatly.

**Luke 23:5-12** And they were more fierce, saying, ‘He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.’

<sup>6</sup> When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. <sup>7</sup> And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

### **Jesus is Sent to Herod; Then Back to Pilate**

**Luke 23:5-8** - And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

<sup>9</sup> Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. <sup>10</sup> And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. <sup>11</sup> And

Herod with his men of war set him at nothing, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. <sup>12</sup> And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

**Mark 15:6-8** - Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. <sup>7</sup> And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. <sup>8</sup> And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

**Luke 23:13-15** - And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, <sup>14</sup> Said unto them, 'You have brought this man unto me, as one that perverts the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof you accuse him: <sup>15</sup> No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.'

## **EPISODE 19 OF 30**

### **‘Release Barabbas!’**

**Matthew 27:14-21** - Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, ‘Whom shall I release unto you, Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?’ <sup>18</sup> For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

<sup>19</sup> When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, ‘Have nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.’ <sup>20</sup> But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

<sup>21</sup> The governor answered and said unto them, ‘Which of the two will you that I release unto you?’ They said, ‘Barabbas.’

**Luke 23:18-19** - And they cried out all at once, saying, ‘Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.’ <sup>19</sup> (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast into prison.)

### **The Crown of Thorns**

**John 19:1-5** - Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. <sup>2</sup> And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, <sup>3</sup> And said, ‘Hail, King of the Jews!’ And they smote him with their hands.

<sup>4</sup> Pilate therefore went forth again, and said unto them, ‘Behold, I bring him forth to you, that you may know that I find no fault in him.’ <sup>5</sup> Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate said unto them, ‘Behold the man!’

<sup>6</sup> When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, ‘Crucify him! Crucify him!’ Pilate said unto them, ‘You take him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.’ <sup>7</sup> The Jews answered him, ‘We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.’

<sup>8</sup> When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; <sup>9</sup> And went again into the judgment hall, and said unto Jesus, ‘Who are you?’ But Jesus gave him no answer. <sup>10</sup> Then said Pilate unto him, ‘Aren’t you going to answer me? Don’t you know that I have power to crucify you, and have power to release you?’

<sup>11</sup> Jesus answered, 'You could have no power at all against me, except it was given you from above: therefore he that delivered me unto you has the greater sin.' <sup>12</sup> And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, 'If you let this man go, you are not Caesar's friend: whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.'

<sup>13</sup> When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. <sup>14</sup> And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he said unto the Jews, 'Behold your King!'

<sup>15</sup> But they cried out, 'Away with him, away with him, crucify him.' Pilate said unto them, 'Shall I crucify your King?' The chief priests answered, 'We have no King but Caesar.'

### **Pilate Washes his Hands of Jesus**

**Matthew 27:24-32** - When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, 'I am innocent of the blood of this just person: you see to it.'

<sup>25</sup> Then answered all the people, and said, 'His blood be on us, and on our children.' <sup>26</sup> Then he released Barabbas to them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

### **Jesus is Mocked, Beaten and Spit upon**

<sup>27</sup> Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. <sup>28</sup> And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. <sup>29</sup> And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, 'Hail, King of the Jews!'

<sup>30</sup> And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. <sup>31</sup> And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. <sup>32</sup> And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

**Luke 23:24-32** - And there followed him a great company of people, and of women who also bewailed and lamented him.

<sup>28</sup> But Jesus turning unto them said, 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. <sup>29</sup> For, behold, the days are

coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore children, and the breasts which never gave suck.

<sup>30</sup> Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, fall on us; and to the hills, cover us. <sup>31</sup> For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?’

### **Jesus is Crucified on Golgotha**

<sup>32</sup> And there were also two others, criminals, led with him to be put to death. **Matthew 27:33-34** - And when they were come to the place called Golgotha, that is to say, the place of a skull, **John 19:18-24** - there they crucified him, and the two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the middle.

<sup>34</sup> Here, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. <sup>19</sup> And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, ‘JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.’ <sup>20</sup> Then many of the Jews read this title for the place where Jesus was crucified was near to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. <sup>21</sup> Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, ‘Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.’ <sup>22</sup> Pilate answered, ‘What I have written I have written.’

### **Jesus on the Cross**

**John 19:23-24** - Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

<sup>24</sup> They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but let’s cast lots for it, to see whose it shall be, that the scripture might be fulfilled, which said, ‘They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots.’ These things therefore the soldiers did.

**Matthew 27:39-44** - And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, <sup>40</sup> and saying, ‘You who can destroy the temple, and rebuild it in three days, save yourself. If you be the Son of God, come down from the cross.’

<sup>41</sup> Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, <sup>42</sup> ‘He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. <sup>43</sup> He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.’ <sup>44</sup> The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

**Luke 23:39-43** - And one of the criminals which were hanged railed on him, saying, 'If you be Christ, save yourself and us.' <sup>40</sup> But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, 'Don't you fear God, seeing you are in the same condemnation?' <sup>41</sup> And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man has done nothing amiss.'

<sup>42</sup> And he said unto Jesus, 'Lord, remember me when you come into your Kingdom.' <sup>43</sup> And Jesus said unto him, 'Truly I tell you today: you shall be with me in paradise.'

**John 19:25-27** - Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister Mary, the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

<sup>26</sup> When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he said unto her, 'Woman, behold your son!'

<sup>27</sup> Then said he to the disciple, 'Behold your mother!' And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

### Darkness Covers the Land

**Matthew 27:45-47** - Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. **John 19:28-30** - After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, said, 'I thirst.'

<sup>29</sup> Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar mingled with gall: and they filled a sponge with the mixture, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

<sup>30</sup> When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, 'It is finished'. And Jesus cried out with a loud voice saying, 'Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?' That is to say, 'My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?'

### Jesus Dies

**Matthew 27:47** - Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, 'This man called for Elias'. **Matthew 27:46** - And about the ninth hour **John 19:34** one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and as he did so, blood and water came gushing out.

**Luke 23:46** - And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Father, into your hands I commend my spirit!' and having said this, he gave up his spirit.

**Matthew 27:51-56** - And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; <sup>52</sup> And the

graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, <sup>53</sup> and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

<sup>54</sup> Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, 'Truly this was the Son of God.'

<sup>55</sup> And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: <sup>56</sup> among who were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

**Mark 15:41** - Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

### **Jesus' Body is Buried in Rich Man's Tomb**

**John 19:31-37** - The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation day, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an High Day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

<sup>32</sup> Then came the soldiers, and broke the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. <sup>33</sup> But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they broke not his legs.

<sup>35</sup> And he that saw it bore record, and his record is true: and he knows that what he said is true, that you might believe. <sup>36</sup> For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, 'A bone of him shall not be broken.' <sup>37</sup> And again another scripture said, 'They shall look on him whom they pierced'.

**Mark 15:42-45** - And now when the evening was come, because it was the preparation day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, <sup>43</sup> Joseph of Arimathaea, an honorable counselor, which also waited for the Kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

<sup>44</sup> And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. <sup>45</sup> And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

### **Nicodemus Brings Myrrh and Aloes**



**John 19:39-42** - And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. <sup>40</sup> Then they took the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

<sup>41</sup> Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulcher, wherein was never a body yet laid. <sup>42</sup> There they laid Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulcher was near at hand.

**Luke 23:55-56** - And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulcher, and how his body was laid. <sup>56</sup> And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment.

### **The Tomb is Sealed**

**Matthew 27:62-28:4** - Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, <sup>63</sup> Saying, 'Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, "After three days I will rise again."

<sup>64</sup> Command therefore that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, 'He is raised from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.'

<sup>65</sup> Pilate said unto them, 'You have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as you can.' <sup>66</sup> So they went, and made the sepulcher sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

**Matthew 28:1** - In the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulcher.

<sup>2</sup> And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. <sup>3</sup> His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: <sup>4</sup> and for fear of him the keepers shook, and became as dead men.

### **'Who Shall Roll Away the Stone?'**

**Mark 16:2-8** - And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulcher at the rising of the sun. <sup>3</sup> And they said among themselves, 'Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulcher?' <sup>4</sup> But when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

<sup>5</sup> And entering into the sepulcher, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

<sup>6</sup> And he said unto them, 'Don't be afraid: You seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. <sup>7</sup> But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goes before you into Galilee: there shall you see him, as he said unto you.'

<sup>8</sup> And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulcher; for they trembled and were amazed: neither did they say anything to any man; for they were still afraid.

### **Peter and John Race to the Tomb**

**John 20:2-18** - Then she ran, and comes to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and said unto them, 'They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulcher, and we know not where they have laid him.' <sup>3</sup> Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulcher. <sup>4</sup> So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulcher. <sup>5</sup> And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. <sup>6</sup> Then Simon Peter came following him, and went into the sepulcher, and saw the linen clothes lie, <sup>7</sup> And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

<sup>8</sup> Then that other disciple, who came first to the sepulcher, went in saw this, and believed. <sup>9</sup> For as yet they knew not the scripture that he must rise again from the dead. <sup>10</sup> Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

<sup>11</sup> But Mary stood without at the sepulcher weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulcher, <sup>12</sup> and saw two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

## EPISODE 20 OF 30

### ‘Whom Do You Seek?’

**John 20:13-18** And they say unto her, ‘Woman, why do you weep?’ She said unto them, ‘Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.’ <sup>14</sup> And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

<sup>15</sup> Jesus said unto her, ‘Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek?’

She, supposing him to be the gardener, said unto him, ‘Sir, if you have taken him away, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him.’

<sup>16</sup> Jesus said unto her, ‘Mary.’

She turned herself, and said unto him, ‘Rabboni!’ which is to say, ‘Master.’

<sup>17</sup> Jesus said unto her, ‘Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, “I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.” ’

<sup>18</sup> Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

**Mark 16:11** - And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

### Jesus Appears to His Disciples after His Resurrection

**Matthew 28:9-15** - And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, ‘All hail.’ And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. <sup>10</sup> Then said Jesus unto them, ‘Don’t be afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.’

<sup>11</sup> Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. <sup>12</sup> And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, <sup>13</sup> saying, ‘Say this: “His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.” ’

<sup>14</sup> And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. <sup>15</sup> So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

### **Jesus Appears on the Road to Emmaus**

**Luke 24:13-43** - And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. <sup>14</sup> And they talked together of all these things which had happened. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

<sup>16</sup> But their eyes were held that they should not know him. <sup>17</sup> And he said unto them, ‘**What manner of communications are these that you have one to another, as you walk, and are sad?**’

<sup>18</sup> And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, ‘Are you only a stranger in Jerusalem, and have not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?’

<sup>19</sup> And he said unto them, ‘**What things?**’ And they said unto him, ‘Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: <sup>20</sup> And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

<sup>21</sup> But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, today is the third day since these things were done. <sup>22</sup> Yes, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulcher; <sup>23</sup> And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

<sup>24</sup> And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulcher, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.’

<sup>25</sup> Then he said unto them, ‘**O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. <sup>26</sup> Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?**’

<sup>27</sup> And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. <sup>28</sup> And they drew near unto the village, where they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

<sup>29</sup> But they constrained him, saying, ‘Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.’ And he went in to stay a while with them. <sup>30</sup> And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. <sup>31</sup> And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

<sup>32</sup> And they said one to the other, ‘Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?’ <sup>33</sup> And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

<sup>34</sup> saying, ‘The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon.’ <sup>35</sup> And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

<sup>36</sup> And as they said this, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them, ‘Peace be unto you.’ <sup>37</sup> But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

### ‘Handle Me and See...’ Doubting Thomas

<sup>38</sup> And he said unto them, ‘Why are you troubled? And why do thoughts arise in your hearts?’ <sup>39</sup> Behold my hands and my feet; that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones, as you see me have.’

<sup>40</sup> And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. <sup>41</sup> And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, ‘Have you here any meat?’

<sup>42</sup> And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of honeycomb. <sup>43</sup> And he took it, and ate before them.

**John 20:21-21:25a** - Then said Jesus to them again, ‘Peace be unto you: as my Father has sent me, even so send I you.’

<sup>22</sup> And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said unto them, ‘Receive the Holy Spirit. <sup>23</sup> Whose so ever sins you remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose so ever sins you retain, they are retained.’

<sup>24</sup> But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. <sup>25</sup> The other disciples therefore said unto him, ‘We have seen the Lord.’ But he said unto them, ‘Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.’

<sup>26</sup> And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, 'Peace be unto you.'

<sup>27</sup> Then he said to Thomas, 'Reach here with your finger, and look at my hands; and reach here with your hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.'

<sup>28</sup> And Thomas answered and said unto him, 'My Lord and my God.' <sup>29</sup> Jesus said unto him, 'Thomas, because you have seen me, you have believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.'

<sup>30</sup> And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: <sup>31</sup> But these are written, that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing you might have life through his name.

## **The Second Miraculous Catch of Fish**

**John 21:1** After these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he himself. <sup>2</sup> There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. <sup>3</sup> Simon Peter said unto them, 'I'm going fishing.'

They say unto him, 'We will also go with you.' They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. <sup>4</sup> But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

<sup>5</sup> Then Jesus said unto them, 'Children, do you have any meat?' They answered him, 'No.' <sup>6</sup> And he said unto them, 'Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and you shall find.' They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

<sup>7</sup> Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved said unto Peter, 'It is the Lord.' Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. <sup>8</sup> And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

<sup>9</sup> As soon as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. <sup>10</sup> Jesus said unto them, 'Bring of the fish which you have now caught.'

<sup>11</sup> Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. <sup>12</sup> Jesus said unto them, ‘Come and dine.’ And none of the disciples dared to ask him, ‘Who are you?’ knowing that it was the Lord.

<sup>13</sup> Jesus then came and took bread, and gave it to them, and fish likewise. <sup>14</sup> This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he had risen from the dead.

### ‘Do You Love Me?’

So when they had dined, Jesus said to Simon Peter, ‘Simon, son of Jonas, do you love me more than these?’

He said unto him, ‘Yes, Lord; you know that I love you.’ He said unto him, ‘Feed my lambs.’ <sup>16</sup> He said to him again the second time, ‘Simon, son of Jonas, do you love me?’ He said unto him, ‘Yes, Lord; you know that I love you.’ He said unto him, ‘Feed my sheep.’ <sup>17</sup> He said unto him the third time, ‘Simon, son of Jonas, do you love me?’

Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, ‘Do you love me?’ And he said unto him, ‘Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you.’

Jesus said unto him, ‘Feed my sheep. <sup>18</sup> Truly, truly, I say unto you, when you were young, you girded yourself, and walked where you would: but when you shall be old, you shall stretch forth your hands, and another shall gird you, and carry you where you would not.’

<sup>19</sup> This he spoke, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he said unto him, ‘Follow me.’

<sup>20</sup> Then Peter, turning about, sees the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, ‘Lord, who is it betraying you?’

<sup>21</sup> Peter seeing him said to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? <sup>22</sup> Jesus said unto him, ‘If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you? You follow me.’

<sup>23</sup> Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, ‘If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you?’

<sup>24</sup> This is the disciple who testifies of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. <sup>25</sup> **a** And there are also many other things

which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

### **Jesus Commissions His Apostles**

**Matthew 28:16-20** - Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. <sup>17</sup> And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. <sup>18</sup> And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying,

‘All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. <sup>19</sup> Go you therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: <sup>20</sup> teaching them to observe all things whatever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.’ So be it!

**Mark 16:16-18** - ‘He that believes and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believes not shall be damned. <sup>17</sup> And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new languages;

<sup>18</sup> They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.’

**1 Corinthians 15:7** - After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

**Luke 24:44-50** - And he said unto them, ‘These are the words which I spoke unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me.’

<sup>45</sup> Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, <sup>46</sup> And said unto them, ‘Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: <sup>47</sup> And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. <sup>48</sup> And you are witnesses of these things.

<sup>49</sup> And, see, I will send the promise of my Father upon you: but stay in the city of Jerusalem, until you be endued with power from on high.’ <sup>50</sup> And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

### **Jesus Ascends Back Where He Was Before**



**Acts 1:9-12** - And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. <sup>10</sup> And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

<sup>11</sup> Who also said, 'You men of Galilee, why stand you gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as you have seen him go into heaven.'

<sup>12</sup> Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath day's journey.

**Mark 16:20** - And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

## EPISODE 21 OF 30

### THE BOOK OF THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

**Acts 1:1** The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, **2** Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Spirit had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: **3** To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

**4** And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he, ‘You have heard of me. **5** For John truly baptized with water; but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days hence.’

#### Jesus Ascends into Heaven

**6** When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, will you at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? **7** And he said unto them, ‘It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father has put in his own power. **8** But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and you shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.’

**9** And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. **10** And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; **11** Which also said, ‘You men of Galilee, why stand you gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as you have seen him go into heaven.’

#### Judas' Successor Chosen

**12** Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath day's journey. **13** And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and

Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. **14** These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

**15** And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) **16** Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit by the mouth of David spoke before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. **17** For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

**18** Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. **19** And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, 'The field of blood.' **20** For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishopric let another take.'

**21** Wherefore of these men who have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, **22** beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

**23** And they appointed two: Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. **24** And they prayed, and said, 'You, Lord, which know the hearts of all men, show which of these two you have chosen, **25** That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. **26** And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

### **The Holy Spirit is Given**

**Acts 2:1** And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. **2** And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. **3** And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. **4** And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

**5** And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. **6** Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

**7** And they were all amazed and marveled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? **8** And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? **9** Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, **10** Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, **11** Crete's and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. **12** And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, 'What does this mean?' **13** Others mocking said, 'These men are full of new wine.'

### **Peter's Address at Pentecost**

**14** But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, You men of Judaea, and all you that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: **15** For these are not drunken, as you suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. **16** But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

**17** 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, "I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: **18** And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: **19** And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke: **20** The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: **21** And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.'" '

**22** You men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as you yourselves also know: **23** Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, you have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: **24** Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be held of it.

**25** For David speaks concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: **26** Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: **27** Because you will not leave my soul in hell, neither will you suffer your Holy One to see corruption. **28** You have made known to me the ways of life; you shall make me full of joy with your countenance. **29** Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us unto this day.

**30** Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; **31** He seeing this before spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. **32** This Jesus has God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

**33** Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has shed forth this, which you now see and hear. **34** For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he said himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit you on my right hand, **35** Until I make your foes your footstool. **36** Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God has made that same Jesus, whom you have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

**37** Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? **38** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. **39** For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. **40** And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, 'Save yourselves from this untoward generation. **41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

**42** And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

### **Life among the Believers**

**43** And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. **44** And all that believed were together, and had all things common; **45** And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. **46** And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and

breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, **47** Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

**Acts 3:1** Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. **2** And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; **3** Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. **4** And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, 'Look on us.' **5** And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

**6** Then Peter said, 'Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. **7** And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. **8** And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. **9** And all the people saw him walking and praising God: **10** And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

### **Peter's Address in Solomon's Porch**

**11** And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. **12** And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, You men of Israel, why marvel you at this? or why look you so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? **13** The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Son Jesus; whom you delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

**14** But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; **15** And killed the Prince of life, whom God has raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. **16** And his name through faith in his name has made this man strong, whom you see and know: yea, the faith which is by him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

**17** And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance you did it, as did also your rulers. **18** But those things, which God before had showed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he has so fulfilled.

**19** Repent you therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; **20** And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: **21** Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. **22** For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall you hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

**23** And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. **24** Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. **25** You are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in your seed shall all the kindred's of the earth be blessed. **26** Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

**Acts 4:1** And as they spoke unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, **2** Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. **3** And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. **4** Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

**5** And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, **6** And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. **7** And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, 'By what power, or by what name, have you done this?'

**8** Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, 'You rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, **9** If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; **10** Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

**11** This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **12** Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.' **13** Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. **14** And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

**15** But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, **16** Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle has been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. **17** But that it spread no further among the people, let us straightly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

**18** And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. **19** But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge you. **20** For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. **21** So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. **22** For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was showed.

### **The Believers Pray for Boldness**

**23** And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. **24** And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, you are God, which have made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: **25** Who by the mouth of your servant David have said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? **26** The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

**27** For of a truth against your holy child Jesus, whom you have anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, **28** For to do whatsoever your hand and your counsel determined before to be done. **29** And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto your servants, that with all boldness they may speak your word, **30** By stretching forth your hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of your holy child Jesus.



**31** And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

### **All Things in Common**

**32** And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. **33** And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

**34** Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, **35** And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. **36** And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, **37** Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

**Acts 5:1** But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, **2** And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. **3** But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land? **4** Whiles it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own power? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied unto men, but unto God. **5** And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

**6** And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. **7** And it was about the space of three hours after (this), when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. **8** And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether you sold the land for so much? And she said, Yes, for so much. **9** Then Peter said unto her, How is it that you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried your husband are at the door, and shall carry you out.

**10** Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her

by her husband. **11** And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

### **Many Signs and Wonders Performed**

**12** And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. **13** And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. **14** And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) **15** Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. **16** There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

## EPISODE 22 OF 30

### The Apostles Persecuted

**Acts 5:17** Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, **18** And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. **19** But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, **20** Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. **21** And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught.

But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. **22** But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, **23** Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. **24** Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. **25** Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

**26** Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. **27** And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, **28** Saying, Did not we straightly command you that you should not teach in this name? And, behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

**29** Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, 'We ought to obey God rather than men. **30** The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you slew and hanged on a tree. **31** Him has God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. **32** And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to them that obey him.'

**33** When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. **34** Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; **35** And said unto them, ‘You men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you intend to do as touching these men.

**36** For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to naught. **37** After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

**38** And now I say unto you, refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this council or this work is of men, it will come to naught: **39** But if it be of God, you cannot overthrow it; lest haply you be found even to fight against God. **40** And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. **41** And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. **42** And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

**Acts 6:1** And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. **2** Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

**3** Wherefore, brethren, look you out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, which we may appoint over this business. **4** But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

**5** And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: **6** Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. **7** And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

## **The Arrest of Stephen**

**8** And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. **9** Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. **10** And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spoke.

**11** Then they suborned men, which said, 'We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.' **12** And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council, **13** And set up false witnesses, which said, 'This man ceases not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: **14** For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. **15** And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## **Stephens' Defense Speech**

**Acts 7:1** Then said the high priest, Are these things so? **2** And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Harran, **3** And said unto him, Get you out of your country, and from your kindred, and come into the land which I shall show you.

**4** Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Harran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein you now dwell. **5** And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

**6** And God spoke on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years. **7** And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. **8** And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

**9** And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, **10** And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over

Egypt and all his house. **11** Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

**12** But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. **13** And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. **14** Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. **15** So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died; he, and our fathers, **16** And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulcher that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

**17** But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, **18** till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. **19** The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. **20** In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months. **21** And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

**22** And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. **23** And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. **24** And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: **25** for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

**26** And the next day he showed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, you are brethren; why do you wrong one to another? **27** But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? **28** Will you kill me, as you did the Egyptian yesterday?' **29** Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

**30** And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. **31** When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, **32** Saying, I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

**33** Then said the Lord to him, Put off your shoes from your feet: for the place where you stand is holy ground. **34** I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my

people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you into Egypt. **35** This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

**36** He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. **37** This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall you hear. **38** This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spoke to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

**39** To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, **40** Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. **41** And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

**42** Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O you house of Israel, have you offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? **43** Yes, you took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which you made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

**44** Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. **45** Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; **46** Who found favor before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. **47** But Solomon built him a house.

**48** Howbeit the Most High dwells not in temples made with hands; as said the prophet, **49** Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will you build me? Said the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? **50** Hath not my hand made all these things?

**51** You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do you. **52** Which of the prophets

have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom you have been now the betrayers and murderers: **53** who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

### **The Stoning of Stephen**

**54** When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. **55** But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, **56** And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

**57** Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, **58** And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. **59** And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. **60** And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

**Acts 8:1** And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. **2** And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. **3** As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

### **The Gospel Preached in Samaria**

**4** Therefore they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word. **5** Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. **6** And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. **7** For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. **8** And there was great joy in that city.

**9** But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: **10** To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the



greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. **11** And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

**12** But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. **13** Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

**14** Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: **15** Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: **16** (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

**17** Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. **18** And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, **19** Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit.

**20** But Peter said unto him, 'Your money perish with you, because you have thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. **21** You have neither part nor lot in this matter: for your heart is not right in the sight of God. **22** Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you.

**23** For I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. **24** Then answered Simon, and said, Pray you to the Lord for me, that none of these things which you have spoken come upon me. **25** And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

### **Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch**

**26** And the angel of the Lord spoke unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goes down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. **27** And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, **28** Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Isaiah the prophet.

**29** Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join yourself to this chariot. **30** And Philip ran there to him, and heard him read the prophet Isaiah, and said,

Do you understand what you are reading? **31** And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

**32** The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: **33** In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth. **34** And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray you, of whom the prophet speaks, of himself, or of some other man? **35** Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. **36** And as they went on their way, they came unto certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

**37** And Philip said, If you believe with all your heart, you may. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. **38** And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. **39** And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. **40** But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

### **Jesus Calls Saul**

**Acts 9:1** And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, **2** And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. **3** And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven. **4** And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?’ **5** And he said, ‘Who are you, Lord?’

And the Lord said, ‘I am Jesus whom you are persecuting: it is hard for you to kick against the pricks.’ **6** And he trembling and astonished said, ‘Lord, what will you have me to do?’ And the Lord said unto him, ‘Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told you what you must do.’

**7** And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. **8** And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. **9** And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

## EPISODE 23 OF 30

### Jesus Calls Saul cont.

**Acts 9:10** And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, 'Behold, I am here, Lord.'

**11** And the Lord said unto him, 'Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prays, **12** And has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.'

**13** Then Ananias answered, 'Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem: **14** And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on your name.'

**15** But the Lord said unto him, 'Go your way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: **16** For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.'

**17** And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, 'Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto you in the way as you came, has sent me, that you might receive your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit.'

**18** And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. **19** And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

### Saul Preaches at Damascus, Escapes from the Jews

**20** And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. **21** But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came here for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

**22** But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

**23** And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: **24** But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. **25** Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

### **Saul at Jerusalem**

**26** And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. **27** But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

**28** And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. **29** And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. **30** Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. **31** Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied.

### **Aeneas Healed**

**32** And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. **33** And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. **34** And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ makes you whole: arise, and make your bed. And he arose immediately. **35** And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

### **Dorcas Restored to Life**

**36** Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did. **37** And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber. **38** And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

**39** Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

**40** But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, 'Tabitha, arise.' And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. **41** And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. **42** And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. **43** And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

**Acts 10:1** There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, **2** A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. **3** He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, 'Cornelius.'

**4** And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, 'What is it, Lord?' And he said unto him, 'Your prayers and your alms are come up for a memorial before God. **5** And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter. **6** He lodges with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. He shall tell you what you ought to do.'

**7** And when the angel which spoke unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; **8** And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

**9** On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: **10** And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

**11** And he saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: **12** Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

**13** And there came a voice to him, 'Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.' **14** But Peter said, 'Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean.'

**15** And the voice spoke unto him again the second time, ‘What God has cleansed, that call not you common.’

**16** This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven. **17** Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, **18** And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. **19** While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek you. **20** Arise therefore, and get you down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

**21** Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, ‘Behold, I am he whom you seek: what is the cause wherefore you are come?’ **22** And they said, ‘Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that fears God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for you into his house, and to hear words of you.’

**23** Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. **24** And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. **25** And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

**26** But Peter took him up, saying, ‘Stand up; I myself also am a man.’ **27** And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. **28** And he said unto them, ‘You know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God has showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. **29** Therefore I came unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent you have sent for me?’

**30** And Cornelius said, ‘Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, **31** And said, “Cornelius, your prayer is heard, and your alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. **32** Send therefore to Joppa, and call here Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he comes, shall speak unto you.” **33** Immediately therefore I sent to you; and you have well done that you are

come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded you of God.'

### **Peter's Address in Cornelius' House**

**34** Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, 'Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: **35** But in every nation he that fears him, and works righteousness, is accepted with him. **36** The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) **37** That word, I say, you know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; **38** How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

**39** And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: **40** Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly; **41** Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. **42** And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. **43** To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.'

### **The Gentiles Receive the Holy Spirit**

**44** While Peter yet spoke these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them which heard the word. **45** And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. **46** For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, **47** 'Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?' **48** And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to stay certain days.

**Acts 11:1** And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. **2** And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, **3** Saying, 'You went in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.'

**4** But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, **5** 'I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I

saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: **6** Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

**7** And I heard a voice saying unto me, “**Arise, Peter; slay and eat.**” **8** But I said, “Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean has at any time entered into my mouth.” **9** But the voice answered me again from heaven, “**What God has cleansed, don’t call common.**”

**10** And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. **11** And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. **12** And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: **13** And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, “Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; **14** Who shall tell you words, whereby you and all your house shall be saved.”

**15** And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us at the beginning. **16** Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, **John indeed baptized with water; but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.** **17** Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?’ **18** When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then has God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

### **The Church at Antioch**

**19** Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. **20** And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spoke unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. **21** And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

**22** Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas that he should go as far as Antioch. **23** Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. **24** For he



was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

**25** Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: **26** And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

**27** And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. **28** And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout the entire world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. **29** Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea: **30** which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

**Acts 12:1** Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. **2** And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. **3** And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) **4** And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered unto him to four quaternion of soldiers to keep him; intending after Passover to bring him forth to the people. **5** Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

### **Peter Delivered from Prison**

**6** And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. **7** And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, "Arise up quickly." And his chains fell off from his hands. **8** And the angel said unto him, "Gird yourself, and bind on your sandals." And so he did. And he said unto him, "Cast your garment about you, and follow me."

**9** And he went out, and followed him; and did not know that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. **10** When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the Iron Gate that leads unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

**11** And when Peter was come to himself, he said, ‘Now I know of a surety, that the Lord has sent his angel, and has delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.’ **12** And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

**13** And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to listen named Rhoda. **14** And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. **15** And they said unto her,

‘You are mad.’ But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, ‘It is his angel.’ **16** But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

**17** But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, ‘Go show these things unto James, and to the brethren.’ And he departed, and went into another place. **18** Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. **19** And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and there abode.

### **The Death of Herod**

**20** And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

**21** And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. **22** And the people gave a shout, saying, ‘It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.’ **23** And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. **24** But the word of God grew and multiplied. **25** And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

## **EPISODE 24 OF 30**

### **The Apostles Preach in Cyprus**

**Acts 13:1** Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. **2** As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. **3** And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

**4** So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. **5** And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister. **6** And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus: **7** who was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

**8** But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. **9** Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Spirit, set his eyes on him, **10** And said, 'O full of all subtlety and all mischief, you child of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? **11** And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a season.'

And immediately there fell on him a mist and darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. **12** Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

### **Paul and Barnabas at Antioch of Pisidia**

**13** Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. **14** But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat down.

**15** And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, 'You men and brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.' **16** Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, 'Men of Israel, and you that fear God, give audience.

**17** The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. **18** And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. **19** And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. **20** And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

**21** And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. **22** And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

**23** Of this man's seed has God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Savior, Jesus: **24** when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. **25** And as John fulfilled his course, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not he. But, behold, there comes one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to lose.' **26** Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you fears God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

**27** For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. **28** And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. **29** And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulcher.

**30** But God raised him from the dead: **31** And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. **32** And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, **33** God has fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he has raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, 'You are my Son, this day have I begotten you.' **34** And as concerning

that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

**35** Wherefore he said also in another psalm, You shall not suffer your Holy One to see corruption. **36** For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: **37** But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

**38** Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: **39** And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. **40** Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; **41** Behold, you despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

**42** And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath. **43** Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. **44** And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

**45** But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spoke against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. **46** Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing you put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

**47** For so has the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set you to be a light of the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. **48** And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

**49** And the word of the Lord was published throughout the entire region. **50** But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. **51** But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. **52** And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Spirit.

**Acts 14:1** And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. **2** But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. **3** Long time therefore they abode speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

**4** But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. **5** And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, **6** They were aware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lies round about: **7** And there they preached the gospel.

### **Paul Stoned at Lystra**

**8** And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: **9** The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, **10** Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on your feet. And he leaped and walked. **11** And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

**12** And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. **13** Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. **14** Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, **15** And saying, 'Sirs, why do you these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that you should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: **16** Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. **17** Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.' **18** And with these sayings barely restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

**19** And there came there certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city,

supposing he had been dead. **20** Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. **21** And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, **22** confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. **23** And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

### **The Return to Antioch in Syria**

**24** And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. **25** And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: **26** and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. **27** And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. **28** And there they abode long time with the disciples.

**Acts 15:1** And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, 'Except you be circumcised after the manner of Moses, you cannot be saved.' **2** When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

**3** And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. **4** And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. **5** But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

**6** And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. **7** And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, 'Men and brethren, you know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. **8** And God, which knows the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did unto us; **9** And put no difference between us

and them, purifying their hearts by faith. **10** Now therefore why tempt you God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?' **11** 'But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.' **12** Then the entire multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

**13** And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, 'Men and brethren, hearken unto me: **14** Simeon has declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. **15** And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, **16** After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: **17** That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, says the Lord, who does all these things.

**18** Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. **19** Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: **20** But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. **21** For Moses of old time has in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day.'

**22** Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: **23** And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: **24** Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, 'You must be circumcised, and keep the law': to whom we gave no such commandment:

**25** It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, **26** Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. **27** We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. **28** For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; **29** That you abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if you keep yourselves, you shall do well. Fare you well.'



**30** So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: **31** Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. **32** And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. **33** And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. **34** Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. **35** Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

### **Paul Separates from Barnabas and Begins the Second Missionary Journey**

**36** And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. **37** And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

**38** But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. **39** And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; **40** And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. **41** And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

**Acts 16:1** Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: **2** Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. **3** Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. **4** And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. **5** And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

### **Paul's Vision of the Man of Macedonia**

**6** Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia, **7** After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. **8** And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

**9** And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. **10** And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

### **The Imprisonment at Philippi**

**11** Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; **12** and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. **13** And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spoke unto the women which resorted there.

**14** And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. **15** And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, ‘If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there.’ And she constrained us.

**16** And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: **17** The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, ‘These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.’ **18** And this she did many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, ‘I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.’ And he came out the same hour. **19** And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, **20** And brought them to the magistrates, saying, ‘These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, **21** and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.’

**22** And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them. **23** And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: **24** Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

## **EPISODE 25 OF 30**

### **The Apostles in Jail**

**Acts 16:25** And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. **26** And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. **27** And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

**28** But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Do yourself no harm: for we are all here.' **29** Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, **30** and brought them out, and said, 'Sirs, what must I do to be saved?' **31** And they said, 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shall be saved, and your house.'

**32** And they spoke unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. **33** And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. **34** And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with his entire house. **35** And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, 'Let those men go.'

**36** And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, 'The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.' **37** But Paul said unto them, 'They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privately? No; truly, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.'

**38** And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. **39** And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. **40** And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

**Acts 17:1** Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: **2** And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, **3** Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

**4** And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. **5** But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

**6** And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come here also; **7** Whom Jason has received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. **8** And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. **9** And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

### **The Apostles at Berea**

**10** And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming there went into the synagogue of the Jews. **11** These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

**12** Therefore many of them believed; also of honorable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. **13** But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came there also, and stirred up the people. **14** And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timothy abode there still. **15** And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

### **Paul at Athens**

**16** Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. **17** Therefore he disputed in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily

with them that met with him. **18** Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him.

And some said, 'What will this babbler say? Other said, 'He seemed to be a setter-forth of strange gods.' (They said this) because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. **19** And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, 'May we know what this new doctrine, whereof you speaks, is? **20** For you bring certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.'

**21** (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

**22** Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, 'You men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are too superstitious. **23** For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore you ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. **24** God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made with hands; **25** Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he gives to all life, and breath, and all things;

**26** And has made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; **27** That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: **28** For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, "For we are also his offspring."

**29** Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. **30** And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands all men everywhere to repent: **31** Because he has appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he has ordained; whereof he has given assurance unto all men, in that he has raised him from the dead.'

**32** And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, 'We will hear you again of this matter.' **33** So Paul departed from among them. **34** Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among

which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

**Acts 18:1** After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; **2** And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. **3** And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

**4** And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. **5** And when Silas and Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. **6** And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

**7** And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. **8** And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

**9** Then spoke the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, ‘Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not your peace: **10** For I am with you, and no man shall set on you to hurt you: for I have much people in this city.’

**11** And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

**12** And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, **13** Saying, ‘This fellow persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.’

**14** And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, ‘If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O you Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: **15** But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look you to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.’

**16** And he drove them from the judgment seat. **17** Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

**18** And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

**19** And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. **20** When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; **21** But bade them farewell, saying, 'I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will.' And he sailed from Ephesus.

### **Paul Returns to Antioch and Begins the Third Missionary Journey**

**22** And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. **23** And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

### **Apollos Preaches at Ephesus**

**24** And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. **25** This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

**26** And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. **27** And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: **28** for he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

**Acts 19:1** And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, **2** He said unto them, 'Have you received the Holy Spirit since you believed?'

And they said unto him, 'We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Spirit.'

**3** And he said unto them, ‘Unto what then were you baptized?’ And they said, ‘Unto John's baptism.’

**4** Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. **5** When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. **6** And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spoke with tongues, and prophesied. **7** And all the men were about twelve.

**8** And he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. **9** But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

**10** And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. **11** And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: **12** So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

**13** Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, ‘We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches.’

**14** And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

**15** And the evil spirit answered and said, ‘Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?’

**16** And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. **17** And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. **18** And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds. **19** Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. **20** So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.



**21** After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. **22** So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

### **The Riot at Ephesus**

**23** And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. **24** For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; **25** Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, ‘Sirs, you know that by this craft we have our wealth. **26** Moreover you see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: **27** So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worships.’

**28** And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, ‘Great is Diana of the Ephesians.’

**29** And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. **30** And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. **31** And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

**32** Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. **33** And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defense unto the people.

**34** But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, ‘Great is Diana of the Ephesians.’

**35** And when the town clerk had appeased the people, he said, ‘You men of Ephesus, what man is there that knows not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter? **36** Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, you ought to

be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. **37** For you have brought here these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

**38** Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implore one another. **39** But if you enquire anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. **40** For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.'

**41** And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

**Acts 20:1** And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. **2** And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, **3** and there abode three months.

And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. **4** And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. **5** These going before tarried for us at Troas. **6** And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

### **Paul's Farewell Visit at Troas**

**7** And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. **8** And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

**9** And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. **10** And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, 'Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.' **11** When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. **12** And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

## **EPISODE 26 OF 30**

### **The Voyage from Troas to Miletus**

**Acts 20:13** And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. **14** And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

**15** And we sailed from there, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus. **16** For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

### **Paul's Address to the Ephesians**

**17** And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. **18** And when they were come to him, he said unto them, ‘You know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, **19** serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: **20** And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, **21** testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

**22** And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: **23** save that the Holy Spirit witnesses in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. **24** But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. **25** And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.’

**26** Wherefore I take you to record this day that I am pure from the blood of all men. **27** For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. **28** Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the

Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood. **29** For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

**30** Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. **31** Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. **32** And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. **33** I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. **34** Yes, you yourselves know that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. **35** I have showed you all things, how that so laboring you ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.'

**36** And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. **37** And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, **38** Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

**Acts 21:1** And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: **2** And finding a ship sailing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

**3** Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. **4** And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

**5** And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. **6** And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. **7** And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

**8** And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him. **9** And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. **10** And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

**11** And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, 'Thus says the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owns this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'

**12** And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. **13** Then Paul answered, 'What do you mean weeping and breaking mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. **14** And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, 'The will of the Lord be done.'

**15** And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. **16** There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

### **Paul Arrested in the Temple**

**17** And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. **18** And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. **19** And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

**20** And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, 'You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: **21** And they are informed of you, that you teach all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. **22** What is it therefore? The multitude must come together: for they will hear that you are come.'

**23** 'Do therefore this that we say to you: We have four men which have a vow on them; **24** Them take, and purify yourself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning you, are nothing; but that you yourself also walk orderly, and keep the law.'

**25** 'As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.'

**26** Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

**27** And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, **28** Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teach all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and has polluted this holy place. **29** (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

**30** And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. **31** And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. **32** Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

**33** Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. **34** And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. **35** And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. **36** For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, ‘Away with him.’

### **Paul's Defense before the People**

**37** And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto you? ‘Who said, Can you speak Greek? **38** Art not you that Egyptian, which before these days made an uproar, and led out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?’

**39** But Paul said, ‘I am a man who is a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no ordinary city: and, I beseech you, suffer me to speak unto the people.’

**40** And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spoke unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

**Acts 22:1** ‘Men, brethren, and fathers, hear you my defense which I make now unto you.’ **2** (And when they heard that he spoke in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he said,)

**3** ‘I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as you all are this day. **4** And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. **5** As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.’

### **Paul Tells of His Conversion**

**6** ‘And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. **7** And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, “**Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?**” **8** And I answered, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ And he said unto me, “**I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.**”

**9** And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spoke to me. **10** And I said, “What shall I do, Lord?” And the Lord said unto me, “**Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told you of all things which are appointed for you to do.**”

**11** And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. **12** And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, **13** came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, “Brother Saul, receive your sight.”

And the same hour I looked up upon him. **14** And he said, “The God of our fathers has chosen you, that you should know his will, and see that Just One, and should hear the voice of his mouth. **15** For you shall be his witness unto all men of what you have seen and heard. **16** And now why delay? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.”

### **Paul's Call to the Gentiles**

**17** And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; **18** and saw him saying unto me, “**Make**

haste, and get you quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive your testimony concerning me.”

**19** And I said, “Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on you: **20** And when the blood of your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.” **21** And he said unto me, “**Depart: for I will send you far hence unto the Gentiles.**”

### **Paul in the Custody of the Chief Captain**

**22** And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, “Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.”

**23** And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, **24** the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. **25** And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, “Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?”

**26** When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, “Take heed what you do: for this man is a Roman.” **27** Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” He said, “Yes.” **28** And the chief captain answered, “With a great sum obtained I this freedom.” And Paul said, “But I was free born.”

**29** Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

### **Paul before the Council**

**30** On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.



And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day."

**2** And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. **3** Then said Paul unto him, "God shall smite you, you white-washed wall: for do you sit to judge me after the law, and command me to be smitten contrary to the law?"

**4** And they that stood by said, "Are you reviling God's high priest?" **5** Then said Paul, "I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people."

**6** But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question."

**7** And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. **8** For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

**9** And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, "We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against God." **10** And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

**11** And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, "**Be of good cheer, Paul: for as you have testified of me in Jerusalem, so must you bear witness also at Rome.**"

### **The Plot against Paul's Life**

**12** And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. **13** And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

**14** And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, "We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. **15** Now therefore you with the council signify to the chief captain that he should

bring him down unto you tomorrow, as though you would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.”

**16** And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. **17** Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, “Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he has a certain thing to tell him.”

**18** So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, “Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto you, who has something to say unto you.”

**19** Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, “What is that you have to tell me?”

**20** And he said, “The Jews have agreed to desire you that you would bring down Paul tomorrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly. **21** But do not you yield unto them: for there lies in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from you.”

**22** So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, “See you tell no man that you have showed these things to me.”

### **Paul Sent to Felix the Governor**

**23** And he called unto him two centurions, saying, “Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; **24** And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.”

**25** And he wrote a letter after this manner: **26** ‘Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sends greeting. **27** This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. **28** And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: **29** whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

**30** And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to you, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before you what they had against him. Farewell. **31** Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. **32** On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: **33** Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.' **34** And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia; **35** 'I will hear you, said he, when your accusers are also come.' And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

## **EPISODE 27 OF 30**

### **Paul Before Felix**

**Acts 24:1** And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. **2** And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, ‘Seeing that by you we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by your providence, **3** We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

**4** Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto you, I pray you that you would hear us of your clemency a few words. **5** For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: **6** who also has gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

**7** But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, **8** commanding his accusers to come unto you: by examining of whom yourself may take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. **9** And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.’

**10** Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, ‘Forasmuch as I know that you have been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: **11** because that you may understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. **12** And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

**13** Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. **14** But this I confess unto you, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: **15** And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

**16** And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men. **17** Now after many years I came to bring

alms to my nation, and offerings. **18** Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult; **19** who ought to have been here before you, and object, if they had anything against me. **20** Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, **21** except it be for this one voice, that I shouted standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.'

**22** And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, 'When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. **23** And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

**24** And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. **25** And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, 'Go your way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for you.'

**26** He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might lose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. **27** But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

**Acts 25:1** Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem. **2** Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, **3** And desired favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

**4** But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly there. **5** 'Let them therefore,' said he, 'which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.'

**6** And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. **7** And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

**8** While he answered for himself, ‘Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended anything at all.’ **9** But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, ‘Will you go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?’ **10** Then said Paul, ‘I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as you very well know. **11** For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.’

**12** Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, ‘Have you appealed unto Caesar? Unto Caesar shall you go.’

### **Paul Brought before Agrippa and Bernice**

**13** And after certain days King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. **14** And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, ‘There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: **15** about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. **16** To whom I answered, “It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.”’

**17** Therefore, when they were come here, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. **18** Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: **19** But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

**20** And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. **21** But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.

**22** Then Agrippa said unto Festus, ‘I would also hear the man myself. Tomorrow,’ said he, ‘you shall hear him.’

**23** And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

**24** And Festus said, ‘King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, you see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. **25** But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself has appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. **26** Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before you, O King Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. **27** For it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.’

**Acts 26:1** Then Agrippa said unto Paul, ‘You are permitted to speak for yourself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: **2** I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before you, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: **3** Especially because I know you to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech you to hear me patiently.

**4** My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; **5** Who knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straightest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

**6** And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: **7** unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. **8** Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

**9** I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. **10** Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. **11** And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.’

### **Paul Tells of His Conversion**

**12** ‘Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, **13** At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above

the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

**14** And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, “**Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to kick against the pricks.**”

**15** And I said, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ And he said, “**I am Jesus whom you persecute. 16 But rise, and stand upon your feet: for I have appeared unto you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of these things which you have seen, and of those things in which I will appear unto you;**

**17 Delivering you from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send you, 18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**”

### **Paul's Witness to Jews and Gentiles**

**19** ‘Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: **20** But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

**21** For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. **22** Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: **23** That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.’

### **Paul Appeals to Agrippa to Believe**

**24** And as he thus spoke for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, ‘Paul, you are beside yourself; much learning does make you mad.’

**25** But he said, ‘I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. **26** For the King knows of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. **27** King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.’

**28** Then Agrippa said unto Paul, ‘Almost you persuade me to be a Christian.’



**29** And Paul said, 'I would to God, that not only you, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.'

**30** And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: **31** And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, 'This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds.'

**32** Then said Agrippa unto Festus, 'This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.'

**Acts 27:1** And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. **2** And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

**3** And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. **4** And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. **5** And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

**6** And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. **7** And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone; **8** And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

**9** Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them, **10** And said unto them, 'Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.'

**11** Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. **12** And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lies toward the south west and north west.

## **The Storm at Sea**

**13** And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete. **14** But not long after this there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. **15** And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

**16** And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat: **17** which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksand, strake sail, and so were driven. **18** And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship; **19** and the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. **20** And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

**21** But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, ‘Sirs, you should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. **22** And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. **23** For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, **24** Saying, “Fear not, Paul; you must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God has given you all them that sail with you.” **25** Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. **26** Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.’

**27** But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country; **28** And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

**29** Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. **30** And as the ships’ men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under color as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore ship, **31** Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, ‘Except these abide in the ship, you cannot be saved.’ **32** Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

**33** And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, ‘This day is the fourteenth day that you have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. **34** Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for

this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.'

**35** And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat. **36** Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat. **37** And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. **38** And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

### **The Shipwreck**

**39** And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. **40** And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. **41** And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

**42** And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. **43** But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land: **44** And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

**Acts 28:1** And when they had escaped, they knew that the island was called Melita. **2** And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

**3** And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there a viper came out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. **4** And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, 'No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffered not to live.' **5** And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

**6** Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him,

they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. **7** In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

**8** And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. **9** So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: **10** who also honored us with many honors; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

### **Paul Arrives at Rome**

**11** And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. **12** And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. **13** And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: **14** Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

**15** And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. **16** And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

### **Paul Preaches in Rome**

**17** And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, 'Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. **18** Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.'

**19** 'But when the Jews spoke against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had anything to accuse my nation of. **20** For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.'

**21** And they said unto him, 'We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning you, neither any of the brethren that came showed or spoke any harm

of you. **22** But we desire to hear of you what you think: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.'

**23** And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. **24** And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

**25** And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, 'Well spoke the Holy Spirit by Isaiah the prophet unto our fathers, **26** Saying, "Go unto this people, and say, 'Hearing you shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you shall see, and not perceive:

**27** For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them."

**28** Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

**29** And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. **30** And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, **31** preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

## **EPISODE 28 OF 30**

### **THE BOOK OF REVELATION**

**Revelation 1:1** The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: **2** Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

**3** Blessed is he that reads, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

#### **Greetings to the Seven Churches**

**4** John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; **5** And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, **6** And has made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

**7** Behold, he comes with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. **8** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, said the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

#### **A Vision of the Son of Man**

**9** I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. **10** I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

**11** Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, 'What you see, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto

Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

**12** And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; **13** And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. **14** His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; **15** And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. **16** And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shines in his strength.

**17** And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last:** **18** **I am he that lives, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forevermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell (grave) and of death.** **19** **Write the things which you has seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;** **20** **The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which you saw are the seven churches.**

### **The Message to Ephesus**

**2** **Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things said he that holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;** **2** **I know your works, and your labor, and your patience, and how you canst not bear them which are evil: and you has tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and has found them liars:** **3** **And has borne, and has patience, and for my name's sake has labored, and has not fainted.** **4** **Nevertheless I have somewhat against you, because you have left your first love.**

**5** **Remember therefore from whence you are fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto you quickly, and will remove your candlestick out of his place, except you repent.** **6** **But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.** **7** **He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches; To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.**

### **The Message to Smyrna**

**8** And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; 'These things said the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; **9** I know your works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but you are rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

**10** Fear none of those things which you shall suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that you may be tried; and you shall have tribulation ten days: be you faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life. **11** He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches; He that overcomes shall not be hurt of the second death.

### **The Message to Pergamos**

**12** And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things said he which has the sharp sword with two edges; **13** I know your works, and where you dwell, even where Satan's seat is: and you hold fast my name, and has not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwell.

**14** But I have a few things against you, because you have there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. **15** So have you also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

**16** Repent; or else I will come unto you quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. **17** He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches; 'To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knows saving he that receives it.

### **The Message to Thyatira**

**18** And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things said the Son of God, who has his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; **19** I know your works, and charity, and service, and faith, and your patience, and your works; and the last to be more than the first. **20** Notwithstanding I have a few things against you, because you suffer that woman Jezebel, which calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. **21** And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.



**22** Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. **23** And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searches the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

**24** But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. **25** But that which you have already, hold fast till I come. **26** And he that overcomes, and keeps my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: **27** And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. **28** And I will give him the morning star. **29** He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches.

### **The Message to Sardis**

**3** And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; 'These things said he that has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know your works, that you has a name that you lives, and are dead. **2** Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found your works perfect before God.

**3** Remember therefore how you has received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore you shall not watch, I will come on you as a thief, and you shall not know what hour I will come upon you. **4** You has a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

**5** He that overcomes, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. **6** He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches.

### **The Message to Philadelphia**

**7** And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things said he that is holy, he that is true, he that has the key of David, he that opens, and no man shuts; and shuts, and no man opens; **8** I know your works: behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it: for you has a little strength, and has kept my word, and has not denied my name. **9** Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie;

behold, I will make them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

**10** Because you have kept the word of my patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon the entire world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. **11** Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which you has, that no man take your crown. **12** Him that overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. **13** He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches.

### **The Message to Laodicea**

**14** And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things said the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; **15** I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot: I would you wert cold or hot. **16** So then because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of my mouth. **17** Because you say, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know not that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

**18** I counsel you to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment, that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness do not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. **19** As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

**20** Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hears my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. **21** To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. **22** He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit said unto the churches.

### **The Heavenly Worship**

**4**After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, **Come up here, and I will show you things which must be hereafter.** **2** And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

**3** And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. **4** And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

**5** And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. **6** And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. **7** And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

**8** And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, 'Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.' **9** And when those beasts give glory and honor and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who lives forever and ever.

**10** The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, **11** 'You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for you has created all things, and for your pleasure they are and were created.'

### **The Unopened Book and the Lamb**

**5** And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. **2** And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, 'Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?' **3** And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

**4** And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. **5** And one of the elders said unto me, 'Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.'

**6** And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. **7**

And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

**8** And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odors, which are the prayers of saints. **9** And they sung a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for you were slain, and has redeemed us to God by your blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

**10** And has made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. **11** And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; **12** Saying with a loud voice, “Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.”

**13** And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever. **14** And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that lives forever and ever.

### **The Seals**

**6** And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. **2** And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

**3** And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. **4** And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. **5** And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

**6** And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‘A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see you hurt not the oil and the wine.’ **7** And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, ‘Come and see.’ **8** And I looked, and behold a pale

horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

**9** And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: **10** And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost you not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

**11** And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. **12** And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

**13** And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casts her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. **14** And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

**15** And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; **16** And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: **17** For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

### **The 144,000 Sealed**

**7** And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. **2** And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, **3** Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

**4** And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

**5** Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. **6** Of the tribe of Asher were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasseh were sealed twelve thousand. **7** Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. **8** Of the tribe of Zebulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

### **The White-robed Multitude**

**9** After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; **10** And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

**11** And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, **12** Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever. Amen.

**13** And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, ‘What are these which are arrayed in white robes? And whence came they? **14** And I said unto him, ‘Sir, you know.’ And he said to me, ‘These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. **15** Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sits on the throne shall dwell among them. **16** They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. **17** For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.’

## **EPISODE 29 OF 30**

### **The Seventh Seal**

**8** And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. **2** And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. **3** And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

**4** And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. **5** And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

### **The Trumpets**

**6** And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. **7** The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. **8** And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; **9** And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

**10** And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; **11** And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

**12** And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. **13** And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

**9** And the fifth angel sounded and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. **2** And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. **3** And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

**4** And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. **5** And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he strikes a man.

**6** And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. **7** And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. **8** And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

**9** And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. **10** And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. **11** And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue has his name Apollyon. **12** One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

**13** And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, **14** 'Saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. **15** And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. **16** And the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred million: and I heard the number of them.

**17** And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.



**18** By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. **19** For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. **20** And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: **21** Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor their fornication, nor of their thefts.

### **The Angel and the Little Book**

**10** And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: **2** And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, **3** And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roars: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

**4** And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. **5** And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, **6** And swore by him that lives forever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

**7** But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he has declared to his servants the prophets.

**8** And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which stands upon the sea and upon the earth. **9** And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, 'Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make your belly bitter, but it shall be in your mouth sweet as honey.'

**10** And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

**11** And he said unto me, You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

### **The Two Witnesses**

**11** And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. **2** But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

**3** And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. **4** These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. **5** And if any man will hurt them, fire proceeded out of their mouth, and devours their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. **6** These have power to shut heaven that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. **7** And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

**8** And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. **9** And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. **10** And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

**11** And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. **12** And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up here. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. **13** And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. **14** The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe comes quickly.

### **The Seventh Trumpet**

**15** And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign forever and ever. **16** And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, **17** Saying, We give you thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which are, and were, and are to come; because you has taken to you your great power, and has reigned.

**18** And the nations were angry, and your wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that you should give reward unto your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear your name, small and great; and should destroy them which destroy the earth. **19** And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

### **The Woman and the Dragon**

**12** And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: **2** And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. **3** And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. **4** And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

**5** And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. **6** And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared of God that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. **7** And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, **8** And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. **9** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

**10** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, 'Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day

and night. **11** And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

**12** Therefore rejoice you heavens, and you that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time.'

**13** And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. **14** And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

**15** And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. **16** And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. **17** And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'

### **The Two Beasts**

**13** And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. **2** And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

**3** And I saw one of his heads as it was wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. **4** And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, 'Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

**5** And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. **6** And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. **7** And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

**8** And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

**9** If any man has an ear, let him hear. **10** He that leads into captivity shall go into captivity: he that kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

**11** And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. **12** And he exercises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

**13** And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. **14** And deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

**15** And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. **16** And he cause all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

**17** And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. **18** Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

### **The Song of the 144,000**

**14** And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. **2** And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.

**3** And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. **4** These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.

These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goes. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. **5** And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

### **The Messages of the Three Angels**

**6** And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, **7** Saying with a loud voice, 'Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'

**8** And there followed another angel, saying, 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.'

**9** And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, **10** The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

**11** And the smoke of their torment ascended up forever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receives the mark of his name. **12** Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

**13** And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yes, said the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.

### **The Harvest of the Earth**

**14** And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. **15** And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in your sickle, and reap: for the time is come for you to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. **16** And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. **17** And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

**18** And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, 'Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.'

**19** And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. **20** And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

### **The Angels with the Last Plagues**

**15** And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. **2** And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

**3** And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, 'Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are your ways, you King of saints.' **4** Who shall not fear you, O Lord, and glorify your name? For you only are holy: for all nations shall come and worship before you; for your judgments are made manifest.

**5** And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: **6** And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. **7** And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. **8** And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

### **The Vials of Wrath**

**16** And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. **2** And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast and upon them which worshipped his image.

**3** And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea. **4** And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. **5** And I heard the angel of the waters say, 'You are righteous, O Lord, which are, and were, and shall be, because you has judged thus. **6** For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you has given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.' **7** And I heard another out of the altar say, 'Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments.'

**8** And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. **9** And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which has power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. **10** And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain. **11** And (they) blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

**12** And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. **13** And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. **14** For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. **15** 'Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.' **16** And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

**17** And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. **18** And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. **19** And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. **20** And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. **21** And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.



## **EPISODE 30 OF 30**

### **The Judgment of the Great Harlot**

**17** And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come here; I will show unto you the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters: **2** With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

**3** So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. **4** And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: **5** And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. **6** And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

**7** And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns. **8** The beast that you saw was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

**9** And here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. **10** And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space. **11** And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into perdition. **12** And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. **13** These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

**14** These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. **15** And he said unto me, 'The waters which you saw,

where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. **16** And the ten horns which you saw upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. **17** For God has put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. **18** And the woman which you saw is that great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.'

### **The Fall of Babylon**

**18** And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. **2** And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. **3** For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

**4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues. **5** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. **6** Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she has filled fill to her double.

**7** How much she has glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she said in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. **8** Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judges her.

**9** And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, **10** standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour is your judgment come.' **11** And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buys their merchandise any more.

**12** The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all precious wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of

brass, and iron, and marble, **13** And cinnamon, and odors, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and lives of men. **14** And the fruits that your soul lusted after are departed from you, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from you, and you shall find them no more at all.

**15** The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing. **16** And saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! **17** For in one hour so great riches is come to naught.’

And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, **18** And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! **19** And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! For in one hour is she made desolate.’

**20** Rejoice over her, you heaven, and you holy apostles and prophets; for God has avenged you on her. **21** And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, ‘Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.’

**22** And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in you; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in you; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in you; **23** And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in you; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in you: for your merchants were the great men of the earth; for by your sorceries were all nations deceived. **24** And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

### **The Multitude in Heaven Praises God**

**19** And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honor, and power, unto the Lord our God: **2** For true and righteous are his judgments: for he has judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. **3** And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up

forever and ever. **4** And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

**5** And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all you his servants, and you that fear him, both small and great. **6** And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigns.

**7** Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come and his wife has made herself ready. **8** And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

### **The Marriage Supper of the Lamb**

**9** And he said unto me, 'Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.' And he said unto me, 'These are the true sayings of God.' **10** And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, 'See you do it not: I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.'

### **The Rider on the White Horse**

**11** And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. **12** His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. **13** And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called 'The Word of God'.

**14** And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. **15** And out of his mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. **16** And he has on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

**17** And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, 'Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; **18** That you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.'

**19** And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. **20** And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image.

These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. **21** And the remnant was slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

### **The Thousand Years**

**20** And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. **2** And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years. **3** And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

**4** And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

**5** But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. **6** Blessed and holy is he that has part in the first resurrection: on such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

**7** And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. **8** And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

**9** And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. **10** And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.

### **The Judgment at the Great White Throne**

**11** And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. **12** And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

**13** And the sea gave up the dead who were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead who were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. **14** And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. **15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

### **The New Heaven and the New Earth**

**21** And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. **2** And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

**3** And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. **4** And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

**5** And he that sat upon the throne said, '**Behold, I make all things new.**' And he said unto me, '**Write: for these words are true and faithful.**'

**6** And he said unto me, '**It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.**'

### **The New Jerusalem**

**9** And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come here, I will show

you the bride, the Lamb's wife. **10** And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, **11** Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

**12** And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: **13** On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. **14** And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. **15** And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

**16** And the city lies foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. **17** And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

**18** And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. **19** And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; **20** The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

**21** And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. **22** And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. **23** And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it and the Lamb is the light thereof.

**24** And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it. **25** And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. **26** And they shall bring the glory and honor of the nations into it. **27** And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defiles, neither whatsoever works abomination, or makes a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## **The Invitation to ‘Come!’**

**22** And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. **2** In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manners of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

**3** And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him. **4** And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. **5** And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God gives them light: and they shall reign forever and ever.

**6** And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

**7** ‘Behold, I come quickly:’ Blessed is he that keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this book. **8** And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things.

**9** Then said he unto me, ‘See you do it not: for I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.’ **10** And he said unto me, ‘Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. **11** He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

**12** ‘And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. **13** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. **14** Blessed are they that do his commandments that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. **15** For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loves and makes a lie. **16** I Jesus have sent my angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.’

**17** And the Spirit and the bride say, ‘Come. And let him that hears say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. **18** For I testify unto every man that hears the words of the



prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

**19** And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. **20** He who testifies these things said, ‘**Surely I come quickly.**’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. **21** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

## EPILOGUE

I would be remiss in my duties if I failed to point out the impact Jesus has had on my life. At the age of about 7 or 8, I found a dead baby pigeon and tried to bring it back to life by feeding it a piece of my graham cracker. I opened its beak, inserted the piece of graham cracker and made it replicate the chewing motion by working its beak up and down. My dad, watching me from afar, must have chuckled inside at my naïveté and innocence.

He came over to me and said, 'Son, I'm sorry, but it's not coming back to life.' After a brief pause to let the emotional weight of his statement sink in a little, he said, 'You know people die, too, but...' Then I interrupted him. 'Wait a minute, I'm a people. Am I going to die too?' 'I'm afraid so, son. Everyone dies. But if we have a relationship with Jesus, he will raise us from the dead and we can live forever after that.' I said, 'I want that. How do I start?'

I had come to a fork in the road of life at an early age. My decision changed my life forever. I have been studying Jesus ever since. I'm still fascinated, captivated and mesmerized by that one solitary life, after more than fifty years of experience with Jesus. I still find something new in him every day. He turns life into a grand adventure with meaning, direction and purpose that outweighs worldly trappings of fame, fortune, power or pleasure.

To me, it now boils down to the real purpose of life and the future we can have because of him. He is God and he alone knows what's best for me. He said he was going to 'prepare a place' for me. Most theologians seem to buy into the idea of going to heaven when one dies. But just what does that mean? Clouds, white robes, haloes, wings and nothing to do but worship and sing praises to Jesus for all eternity doesn't cut it for me. Let's give the Great God more credit than the typical Hollywood picture of heaven. (Dull and boring).

Jesus will be King of Kings over all the earth. This will be a literal on-the-ground government that will rule all nations and have no end. He will restore all things and be the Prince of Peace, Wonderful Counselor, the Mighty God and Everlasting Father (see Isaiah 9:6-7). I want to be his son and do what he does for all time to come. That is what he has on his agenda for you and me! That's something greater than anything else. It's the key to every door and there is no greater plan imaginable. That's what we can expect from the Great God... Great things forever!

It will require a better body plan than this mortal coil. We are designed and destined to acquire his divine nature. We will be given new bodies like unto his glorious body (See 1 Corinthians 15). Not only that, but we will be given great things to do and see. We will have relationships with people all over the universe and we will help them attain eternal life under the authority of Jesus and at his direction. That's what I find in scripture and it is phenomenal!

Isaiah 45:18 and 51:16 tell us that he built the earth and heaven to be inhabited, colonized and established. Now that is a project worthy of God! There are incalculable billions of galaxies each with billions of solar systems and planets, just waiting for the revealing of the children of God to bring them to life! (See 1 Corinthians 2:9-10 with Romans 8:19-23).

Imagine travelling at the speed of thought and materializing on a distant planet in a galaxy far, far away and bringing life there under the power and guidance of our Father, the Great Author of life. Is anything like that out of the realm of possibility with our God? Of course not! Why do you think he made all the worlds? Could it be so his children would have a great future doing powerful, challenging and joyous things across time and space? Yes, you and I have great purpose and an incredible future, thanks to him. He knows exactly where you and I fit in his Grand Scheme. There is no one like him and no one greater. He's the real deal.

Why would I serve any other god? If you haven't already done so, please consider that facts of life, astounding though they be. Jesus is REAL. In fact, he's more real than you or me, because he is immortal and we are not yet immortal. He has great plans for us in his coming Kingdom. You can be there. It's where you are destined to be.

There is still time to get ready, but time is rapidly slipping away. Events in the Middle East will stun the world and bring everyone to their knees (See Matthew 24). Why not start now and be prepared as a bride adorned for her husband? He's coming for us. There is no reason you can't be there. He's prepping you for your position in his government and priesthood. He longs to empower you with the skill sets needed for the job.

But he will never force you to love him. He has given you the freedom to say no. But why would you, knowing how great is his plan and his love for you? If you'd like to talk, or you'd like to read my other books or explore audio, video, podcasts and other resources, please visit [www.JesusIsWhy.com](http://www.JesusIsWhy.com) or send me your feedback at [jesusiswhy@gmail.com](mailto:jesusiswhy@gmail.com). I will do my best to help you.

Thank you for reading this book. It has taken me several years to produce. It is given in love for you, even though we have never met. There may come a day

when we can meet ‘on the Rock’ (Jesus). I hope the ‘take-away’ is a real and deep relationship with the only Rock who gives us life! You will find it nowhere else. I look forward to meeting you some day when we meet with our Lord and King. Please look me up!

Please share this book with as many of your friends as you can. Tell them about LambsTV.com and the bright future we have thanks to Jesus. We are working constantly on new projects to help you grow spiritually.

We welcome your comments and feedback. Perhaps I can use them, answer your questions or comment on them on an upcoming Podcast or Video. I also plan audio versions of everything we produce, now in the works. Watch for them on Amazon or the Internet. You also can find me on my YouTube ® Channel.

Feel free to ask what you will and I will do my best to respond.

In England there’s a saying I like when fellow Christians must part. You see, Jesus is called the Rock of our salvation (See 1 Corinthians 10:4). One day, soon, we will meet on that Rock. And what an exciting eventful day that will be!

***‘See you on the Rock!’***

**John 15:11: ‘These things I have spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.’**